eduresourceza.com

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

IGREYIDI 12

MIND THE GAP!

ISIXHOSA

INKAWU IDLIW'ILILA

S. KULA, F. SOTASHE

basic education
Department:
Basic Education
REPUBLIC OF SOUTH AFRICA

NDP 2030

Second Chance Matric Support Programme

Read to Lead
A Reading Nation is a Leading Nation

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

ISIXHOSA MIND THE GAP LITERATURE STUDY GUIDE

Inkawu idliw'ilila

IsiXhosa Mind the Gap literature Inkawu idliw'ilila

ISBN 978-1-4315-3378-7

eduresourceza.com

Download eza.com

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

This content may not be sold or used for commercial purposes.

Curriculum and Assessment Policy Statement (CAPS) Grade 12 IsiXosa Home Language Mind the Gap study guide for the novel *Inkawu idliw 'lila* by S. Kula, F. Sotashe.

This publication has a Creative Commons Attribution Noncommercial Sharealike Licence. You can use, modify, upload, download, and share content, but you must acknowledge the Department of Basic Education, the authors and contributors. If you make any changes to the content you must send the changes to the Department of Basic Education. This content may not be sold or used for commercial purposes. For more information about the terms of the license please see: http://creativecommons.org/licenses/by-nc-sa/3.0/.

Copyright © Department of Basic Education 2020
222 Struben Street, Pretoria,
South Africa
Contact person: Ms C. Weston
Email: Weston.C@dbe.gov.za
Tel: (012) 357 4183
http://www.education.gov.za
Call Centre: 0800202933

Acknowledgements

The extracts from the novel in this study guide are from *Inkawu idliw 'lila* by S. Kula, F. Sotashe.
.

Mind the Gap Team
Senior Project Leaders: Dr S. Malapile, Ms C Weston
Production co-ordinators:
B. Monyaki, B. Ras, M. Phonela, M. Nematangari
Authors:, NS Beyile, NT Mkhutshulwa, NP Jaxa, N. Ndzeku, B. Mtwa, N. Booi, A. January, R.Magau. L. Matrose

Designer: Page82 Media
Onsite writers' workshop support:
J. Mphidi, V. Magelegeda, P. Hlabiwa, R. Maboye, N. Malope

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Ministerial Foreword

Matsie Angelina Motshekga, MP
Minister of Basic Education

The Department of Basic Education remains steadfastly committed to innovative strategies aimed at enhancing learner attainment. Consistent with the government's commitment in promoting the indigenous languages that form the tapestry of our democratic landscape, this Mind the Gap Self study guide is a concrete demonstration of this commitment.

The release of this self-study guide incorporates all the official African Home Languages focusing on the novel genre at this stage. Not only does the study guide incorporate the African languages, but it also incorporates South African Sign Language Home Language, Afrikaans Home Language and English First Additional Language.

The Mind the Gap Literature Self Study Guide is responding to the broader sectoral reading challenges that the country is experiencing. It seeks to strengthen the following strands of the National Reading Sector Plan: Teacher Development and Support; Direct Learner Support; and Provisioning and Utilisation of the Learning and Teaching Support Materials. Its interactive nature will make it easier for both teachers and learners to read, to learn or study. It is hoped that through this Study Guide, the reading and learning outcomes will be achieved.

Key terminologies are explained or illustrated in a simplified manner and examples of the types of questions as a learner you may expect to be asked in an examination, are included in this study guide. In order to build your understanding, specific questions and possible responses forms part of the study guide package.

The study guide is designed to appeal to any learner offering Grade 12, whether as a part-time or a full-time candidate. Educators in the field will also find it an invaluable resource in their practice.

Every learner is a national asset, all you need now is to put in the hours required to prepare for the examinations and excel!
We wish each and every one of you good luck and success.

MRS AM MOTSHEKGA, MP
MINISTER
DATE: 14 NOVEMBER 2019

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

ITHEYIBHILE YESIQULATHO

Inombolo yesahluko	UMXHOLO	IPHEPHA
	Itheyibhile yesiqulatho	1-2
Isahluko 1	**Intshayelelo eya kubafundi**	3-6
Isahluko 2	**Amagqabantshintshi ngephepha lesiBini:** • Ubume bephepha lesibini • Imiyalelo eya kubafundi malunga nephepha lesiBini • Ingcaciso ngemibuzo emifutshane yoncwadi. • Ingcaciso ngemibuzo emide yoncwadi. • Indlela yokuphendula eli phepha • Okulindelwe ngabavavanyi kumfundi xa ephendula imibuzo kweli phepha. • Uluhlu lwamagama asetyenziswa kwimibuzo.	7-12
Isahluuko 3	**Uhlalutyo lweNoveli** • Yintoni iNoveli • Iindidi zeNoveli • Amaggabantshintshi ngombhali • Intsingiselo yesihloko noqweqwe lwale Noveli • Isishwankathelo sebali. • Isakhiwo nesakhiwana sebali • Imiba ebalulekileyo nemayiqwalaselwe xa kufundwa iNoveli (amanqanaba esakhiwo seNoveli) • Impixano • Abalinganiswa • Indima kaNobalisa • Umxholo • Umyalezo • Ulwimi nesimbo • Isimo sentlao kunye nemvelaphi • Isiphelo • Isigqebelo • Ukulandelelana kwezi ganeko eziqhubeka kule Noveli	13-54
Isahluko 4	**Isishwankathelo seNoveli ngokwezahluko**: Isahluko 1-isahluko 15	55-74

Isahluko 5	**Amanye amanqakwana okuncedisa umfundi ngale Noveli**
	• Imixholwana efumaneka kule Noveli:
	  ○ Ubugebenga abunambuyekezo
	  ○ Uthando
	  ○ Ukungcatshana
	  ○ Imiphanda ibulawa ngabamelwane
	  ○ Ubuhle bekhiwane ziimpethu
	  ○ Sikhukuz'amathambo eNkawu
		74-83

Isahluko 6	**Uvavanyo** Imzekelo yemibuzo esisincoko soncwadi neempendulo Imizekelo yemibuzo emifutshane neempendulo.	84-113
	Incwadi ezisetyenzisiweyo	114
	Izihlomelelo • Isihlomelelo A: Irubriki yokumakisha isincoko sesehobe • Isihlomelelo B: Irubriki yokuhlola isincoko sencwadi-iNoveli/uNcwadi lwemveli/iDrama	115-116
	Imibuzo ejoliswe kubafundi ngesi sisikhokelo	117-118

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

ISAHLUKO 1: INTSHAYELELO EYA KUMFUNDI

1.1 Bhota mfundi webanga le-12

Esi sisikhokelo sokufunda soncwadi esibizwa ngokuba yiMind the Gap esenzelwe ukuncedisana nawe mfundi xa ulungiselela iimviwo zakho zebanga le-12 ukuphela konyaka.

Amaphepha eemviwo zolwimi lwaseKhaya mathathu: Iphepha lokuqala: Ukusetyenziswa kolwimi ngokusemxholweni, Iphepha lesi-2: Uncwadi, Iphepha lesithathu: Ukubhala.

Iphepha lesi-2, Uncwadi luquka ukufundwa kwezi ncwadi zilandelayo: Imibongo, iNoveli/Uncwadi lweMveli kunye neDrama.

Esi sikhokelo sokufunda soncwadi sesokuqala kulwimi lwesiXhosa lwaseKhaya kwaye yiNoveli kuphela okwangoku.

Esi sikhokelo sigxile kwiNoveli yesiXhosa yebanga le-12 ethi “Inkawu idliw’ilila” ebhalwe nguMnu. Siphatheleni Kula, neyenye yeencwadi ezalathelwe ibanga le-12.

1.1.1 Indlela yokusebenzisa esi sikhokelo.

Kwesi sikhokelo kufumaneka oku kulandelayo:

- Iingcebiso ezisi-7 eziphambili zokufunda.
- Omawukwenze ngomhla wokubhala iimviwo.
- Amagqabantshintshi ngephepha lesibini.
- Imiyalelo eya kuwe mfundi efumaneka kwiphepha loviwo.
- Ingcaciso ngemibuzo emide nemifutshane nendlela yokuyiphendula.
- Okulindelwe ngabavavanyi kumfundi xa ephendula imibuzo kweli phepha.
- Uluhlu lwamagama asetyenziswa xa kubuzwa imibuzo.
- Amagqabantshintshi ngombhali.
- Intsingiselo yesihloko seNoveli.
- Isishwankathelo sebali.
- Isakhiwo nesakhiwana sebali.
- Imiba ebalulekileyo nemayiqwalaselwe xa kufundwa iNoveli.
- Amanqanaba esakhiwo seNoveli.
- Impixano.

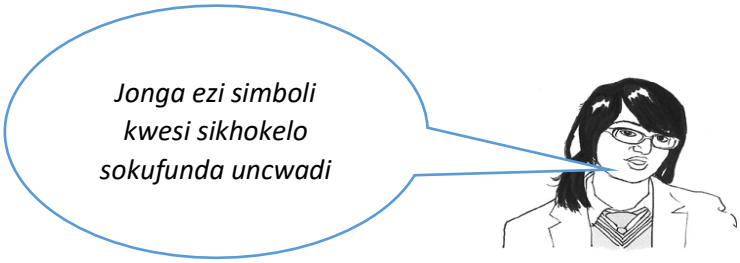
Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

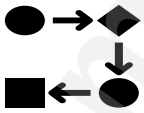
Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

- Abalinganiswa.
- Indima kaNobalisa.
- Umxholo nomxholwana.
- Umyalezo.
- Isimo sentlalo.
- Isiphelo.
- Isigqebelo.
- Ukulandelelana kweziganeko.
- Isishwankathelo seNoveli ngokwezahluko.
- Imizekelo yemibuzo emide nemifutshane.
- Amanqakwana okuncedisa umfundi.
- Iincwadi ezisetyenzisiweyo.

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com



	Nika ingqalelo ekhethekileyo.		Imizekelo yemisetyenzana		Ukulandelelana kwemiyalelo.
	Iingcebiso ezikuncedisa ukuba ukhumbule isigama esithile ukuze ukwazi ukusombulula ingxaki.		Imisetyenzana enemibuzo emayiphendule.		Jonga kwimibuzo yokuzilungiselela.

1.2 lingcebiso ezisi-7 eziphambili zokufunda:

Cwangcisa ukufunda kwakho ngendlela elula ngokuthi uwohlule umsebenzi wakho ngokweziqedu. Oku kuya kukunceda ukuba uqeqeshe ingqondo yakho igxile.

1.2.1 Thabatha imizuzwana uphumle emva kokufunda isiqendu phambi kokuba uye kwesinye.

1.2.2 Qinisekisa ukuba zonke izixhobo zakho zokufunda ziphelele phambi kokuba uqalise, umzekelo: ipensile, usiba lokubhala, amaphepha okubhalela njalo njalo.

1.2.3 Yiba nethemba loo nto iya kukunceda ukuba ingqondo yakho igcine zonke iinkcukacha zokufundileyo.

1.2.4 Ingqondo ifunda lula xa kusetyenziswe imibala kunye nemifanekiso. Zama ukuyisebenzisa kangangoko unakho.

1.2.5 Ukuphindaphinda okufundileyo sisitshixo sokukhumbula iinkcukacha ozifundileyo. Qhubekeka nokuphindaphinda umsebenzi owufundileyo kude kube lula ukuwukhumbula.

1.2.6 Fundisisa okufundileyo ucele omnye umntu akumamele, oko kuza kukunceda ukuba ufunda ngokuvakalayo.

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

1.2.7 Ukulala iiyure ezisibhozo ebusuku, utye ukutya okusempilweni nokusela amanzi zizinto eziyimfuneko kwingqondo yakho. Ukufundela iimviwo kufana nokuzilolonga kwaye kufuneka ube ukulungele ngokwasemzimbeni, emoyeni nasengqondweni.

1.3 Omawukwenze ngomhla wokubhala iimviwo

1.3.1 Qinisekisa ukuba uza nazo zonke izixhobo zokubhala ezifana nepenisile, usiba lokubhala, Qaphela: ukuba isazisi sakho usiphethe kunye neleta yakho echazayo ukuba uvumekile ukuba uchophele iimviwo. Fika ngexesha kwigumbi lokubhalela iyure phambi kokuba ziqale iimviwo.

1.3.2 Yiya kwigumbi langasese phambi kokuba uhlalele iimviwo ukuze, ungachithi ixesha ngokuphuma sele ziqalile iimviwo.

1.3.3 Yazi phambi kokuba ubhale ukuba yeyiphi incwadi oyiphendulayo kuwo onke amaCandelo kweli phepha lesi -2 loncwadi. Sebenzisa imizuzu elishumi ufunde imiyalelo ngokuchanekileyo.

1.3.4 Wahlulahlule umbuzo ngamnye ukuze uqiniseke ukuba uyayiqonda into ebuziweyo. Ukuba umbuzo awuwuphendulanga ngokuchanekileyo awusayi kufumana manqaku. Jonga amagama angundoqo embuzweni ukuze akuncede ukuphendula umbuzo. Uza kufumana uluhlu lwesigama esisetyenziswa xa kubuzwa imibuzo kwiphepha le-11 kwesi sikhokelo sokufunda.

1.3.5 Sebenzisa ixesha lakho ngokuchanekileyo njengoko ucetyisiwe kwiphepha loviwo. Qala ngombuzo ocinga ukuba ulula kodwa uwunombole njengoko unjalo kwiphepha loviwo. Qwalasela amanqaku ombuzo ngamnye ukuze ukwazi ukuphendula ngokomthamo olindelekileyo.

1.3.6 Ingqondo yakho mayihlale izinzile ngalo lonke ixesha nokuba ngaba kukho umbuzo ukunika ubunzima xa uqala ukuwujonga kuba kusenokubakho ukunxulumana komnye umbuzo ubusele udibene nawo. Xa uxakiwe ngumbuzo, gqitha ukuze ubuyele kuwo ukuba ixesha likuvumela. Zama ukuphendula yonke imibuzo kangangoko unakho.

1.3.7 Bhala ngokucocekileyo, ngokucacileyo, ngocoselelo nangokulandelelana ukuze kube lula kubakokrekishi ukufunda iimpendulo zakho.

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

ISAHLUKO 2

AMAGQABANTSHINTSHI NGEPHEPHA LESIBINI:

2.1 Ubude bexesha lokubhala eli phepha ziiYure ezi**MBINI EZINEMIZUZU ENGAMASHUMI AMATHATHU**. Umviwa kulindeleke ukuba aphendule **IMIBUZO EMIHLANU** kwimibuzo ebuziweyo kwiphepha.

Qwalasela esi sishwankathelo samaCandelo amathathu ekulindeleke ukuba awaphendule kwiphepha lesiBINI kuviwo loncwadi gabalala.

ICANDELO A: ISIHOBE **Imibongo emiselweyo: Phendula NAYIPHI NA imibuzo emiBINI.**		
INANI LOMBUZO	**UMBUZO**	**AMANQAKU**
1.	Umbuzo omde	10
	OKANYE	
2.	Umbuzo omfutshane	10
	OKANYE	
3.	Umbuzo omfutshane	10
	OKANYE	
4.	Umbuzo omfutshane	10
	KUNYE **Umbongo ongamiselwanga: Unyanzelekile ukuba uwuphendule lo mbuzo.**	
5.	Umbuzo omfutshane	10
ICANDELO B: INOVELI/UNCWADI LWEMVELI **Phendula umbuzo omNYE kweli candelo.***		
6. Inkawu idliw' ilila	Umbuzo omde	25
7. Inkawu idliw' ilila	Umbuzo omfutshane	25
	OKANYE	
8. Nyana wam Nyana wam!	Umbuzo omde	25
9. Nyana wam Nyana wam!	Umbuzo omfutshane	25
10. Ukhozi olumaphiko	Umbuzo omde	25
11. Ukhozi olumaphiko	Umbuzo omfutshane	25
12. Ubuncwane Boncwadi Lwemveli	Umbuzo omde	25
13. Ubuncwane Boncwadi Lwemveli	Umbuzo omfutshane	25

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

ICANDELO C: IDRAMA Phendula umbuzo omNYE kweli candela.*		
14. Buzani Kubawo	Umbuzo omde	25
15. Buzani Kubawo	Umbuzo omfutshane	25
OKANYE		
16. Indlal' Inamanyala	Umbuzo omde	25
17. Indlal' Inamanyala	Umbuzo omfutshane	25

QAPHELA: KUMACANDELO B no – C, qinisekisa ukuba uphendula umbuzo OMNYE OSISINCOKO nombuzo OMNYE OMFUTSHANE. Nceda ungaphenduli imibuzo EMIBINI EZIZINCOKO okanye imibuzo EMIBINI EMIFUTSHANE.

2.2 IMIYALELO EYA KUMFUNDI

QAPHELA OKU KULANDELAYO MFUNDI:

2.2.1 Eli phepha linamaCandelo AMATHATHU, angala:

- **ICANDELO A**: Isihobe (30)
- **ICANDELO B**: Inoveli/Uncwadi lwemveli (25)
- **ICANDELO C**: Idrama (25)

2.2.2 Bhala ngokucocekileyo nangokucacileyo.

2.2.3 Landela imiyalelo esekuqaleni kwicandelo ngalinye ngocoselelo.

2.2.4 Qala icandelo NGALINYE kwiphepha ELITSHA.

2.2.5 Kulindeleke ukuba uphendule IMIBUZO EMIHLANU iyonke:Imibuzo EMITHATHU kwiCANDELO A, OMNYE kwiCANDELO B NOMNYE kwiCANDELO C ngale ndlela ilandelayo:

ICANDELO A: ISIHOBE

IMIBONGO EMISELWEYO – Phendula nayiphi na imibuzo EMIBINI.

UMBONGO ONGAMISELWANGA – KUNYANZELEKILE UKUBA UWUPHENDULE.

ICANDELO B: INOVELI / UNCWADI LWEMVELI: Phendula umbuzo OMNYE.

ICANDELO C: IDRAMA Phendula umbuzo OMNYE.

- Phendula KUPHELA imibuzo ekwinoveli nakwidrama oyifundileyo.
- Phendula UMBUZO OMDE ube mNYE NOMFUTSHANE ube Mnye.
- Ukuba uphendule UMBUZO OMDE kwiCANDELO B, unyanzelekile ukuba uphendule UMBUZO OMFUTSHANE kwiCANDELO C.

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Ukuba uphendule UMBUZO OMFUTSHANE kwiCANDELO B, unyanzelekile ukuba uphendule UMBUZO OMDE kwiCANDELO C.

Yaba ixesha ngolu hlobo lulandelayo:

- **ICANDELO A:** Malunga nama-40 emizuzu
- **ICANDELO B**: Malunga nama-55 emizuzu
- **ICANDELO C**: Malunga nama-55 emizuzu.

Nombola iimpendulo zakho ngokuchanekileyo ulandela imibuzo ekwiphepha loviwo.

Qala icandelo ngalinye kwiphepha elitsha.

Cwangcisa ixesha lakho ngobuchule ukuze ukwazi ukuphendula yonke imibuzo ebuziweyo.

2.3 INGCACISO NGEMIBUZO EMIFUTSHANE YONCWADI?

- Injongo yokubuza imibuzo emifutshane kukufuna ukuqonda ukuba wena mfundi uyazi kangakanani na incwadi yakho yenoveli oyifundileyo.
- Xa uphendula imibuzo emifutshane unikwa isicatshulwa esinomthamo ongamagama angama-190 ubude esicatshulwe kwiNoveli.
- Kunyanzelekile ukuba uphendule imibuzo kwisicatshulwa eso sicatshuliweyo. Ezinye iimpendulo ziyafumaneka kwisicatshulwa eso senoveli.
- Eminye imibuzo iza kufuna ulwazi lwakho lokuqonda inoveli igxile kwezi zinto zilandelayo; umxholo, abalinganiswa, imiqondiso kunye nomongo ukanti eminye izakufuna uluvo lwakho.

2.4 INGCACISO NGEMIBUZO EMIDE YONCWADI.

- Le yimibuzo efuna impendulo ekwimo yesincoko soncwadi.
- Ubude bempendulo yombuzo omde kufuneka ibe ngamagama angama-340-390.

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

2.5 UPHENDULA NJANI?

Naku omawukwenze	Naku omawungakwenzi
1. Khetha umbuzo uBE MNYE kwiNoveli nombuzo OMNYE kwiDrama.	1.Musa ukukhetha imibuzo EMIBINI kwincwadi enye.
2. Ukuba ukhethe umbuzo omde kwiNoveli (ICANDELO B) qiniseka ukuba ukhetha umbuzo omfutshane kwiDrama (ICANDELO C)	2.Musa ukukhetha imibuzo emide yomibini okanye emifutshane yomibini kwiCANDELO B okanye C
3. Fundisisa umbuzo ufumane umxholo wokubuzwayo	3.Musa ukuphendula ungaqinisekanga ukuba kubuzwa ntoni.
4. Cwangcisa impendulo yakho ngokuchanekileyo ulandele oku: Intshayelelo, isiqu nesiphelo.	Ukungacwangcisi kakuhle kuyakwenza ukuba impendulo yakho ingathungelani inamathelane.

Izinto omawuzigcine entloko xa uphendula esi sincoko soncwadi:

QAPHELA:

Uphendula kwixesha langoku:

Umzekelo:

- Umbhali umveza u… esenza i… ngenjongo yoku…/Umlinganiswa ongu… wenziwe wangumlinganiswa ocalanye (Cacisa ukuba kuthetha ukuthini ukuthi umlinganiswa ucalanye) ngolu hlobo nolu hlobo. Wenza oku noku. Umbhali umveza esenza oku noku njalo njalo.
- Ungaze usebenzise umntu wokuqala, sebenzisa umntu wesithathu. Musa ukuthi " umlinganiswa othile "ndimbona". Yithi ubonakala okanye uboniswa njengomntu othanda….
- Xoxa, cacisa uzixhase ngokuzekelisa.
- Sebenzisa iimpawu zocaphulo qho xa ucaphula.
- Kufuneka utolike, uphicothe, uhlomle de maxa wambi unike uluvo olulolwakho ngesihloko okanye umxholo kule NOVELI UYIKHETHILEYO.
- Ingxoxo yixhase okanye ubonakalise ukuyazi nokuyiqonda incwadi nolwimi oku ungakwenza ngokuzixhasa ngeempawu zencwadi .
- Ukucaphula kuluncedo kuncwadi olufundwayo olusesikweni, xa ungakhumbuli ucaphulo oluchanekileyo kakuhle sebenzisa awakho amagama.

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

- Xa ubhala, bhala ngokungathi kukho umntu ofuna ukukuphikisa kulo mba uwubekayo okanye umntu ongayiqondiyo okanye ongayaziyo kwaphela le nto ubhala ngayo ukuze ke uqinisekise ukuba umcacisele ngokuzeleyo ukuze aqonde.
- Musa ukunqunqa kwaye unganqapheli xa uxoxa ngelithi kukho into eyaziwa ngumntu oza kumakisha le nto uyibhalileyo. *Lilonke musa ukusuka uthi* ***"UThantaswa akavumelani nesithembu kuba akakholelwa kuso." Cacisa Mininzi imibuzo ngesi sivakalisi. NguThantaswa otheni? Isithembu sitheni? Yinkolo okanye sisithethe? Kutheni uMsindisi efuna isithembu? Bekusuke kwathini? Phuhla! Esi sivakalisi siyaxhasa nokuba siluluvo? Ukuba siyaxhasa, luphi uluvo? Luthini? Siya kusazi njani ukuba siphumelele? Sibonisa ntoni esi senzo ngokolu luvo lwakho?***

2.6 OKULINDELWE NGABAVAVANYI KUMFUNDI XA EPHENDULA IMIBUZO KWELI PHEPHA.

Abavavanyi balindele iimpendulo zemibuzo emifutshane ezibhekiselele kule miba ilandelayo:

- Ukuqonda **intsingiselo eyintsusa** yenoveli.
- Ukubonisa ulwazi lwakho lwenoveli. **Umzekelo:** ungabuzwa ushwankathelo lweempawu / iziganeko eziphambili okanye chaza ukufana okanye ukwahluka kwabalinganiswa ababini kwinoveli.
- Isakhono sakho sokunikezela ngolwazi olungavezwanga ngokucacileyo kwisicatshulwa, usebenzisa oko osele ukwazi ngeNoveli: Oku kubizwa ukuba **kukuthatha izigqibo.** Oku kuchaza iindlela ekusetyenziswa ngazo izigaba zentetho zingakuchaphazela ukuqonda komfundi iNoveli, ucacisa umxholo okanye iyantlukwano yezenzo zabalinganiswa abohlukileyo.
- Ukuthatha izigqibo ngemiba ethile yenoveli, ube noluvo lwakho ngokolwazi onalo ngeNoveli. Le nkqubo **yeyokuphononononga**.

  Umzekelo, umviwa angabuzwa ukuba uyangqinelena noluvo okanye axoxe ngesenzo somlinganiswa athe wasenza kwiNoveli.
- Ukukwazi ukuphendula ngabalinganiswa kwinoveli ngendlela abazotywe ngayo ngokwemvakalelo zabo. Oku kubizwa ukuba **kukuncoma ugxeka.**

  Umzekelo, umviwa kungafunwa ukuba anike uluvo lwakhe ngendlela aziva ngayo umlinganiswa othile, okanye ubunokwenza njani ukuba ubusezihlangwini zaloo mlinganiswa.

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

2.7 Uluhlu lwamagama asetyenziswa kwimibuzo

Umbuzo	Uhlobo lwempendulo elindelekileyo
Hlalutya	Bonisa ukucingisisa ngezithako ezithile ezikhoyo kumbongo okanye kwincwadi (iNoveli/ uNcwadi lweMveli/ iDrama).
Tyhila	Velisa ukuba loo nto ibuzwayo ikho ngenene kunye nezithako zayo.
Ngqina	Apha uxhasa olo luvo lubekiweyo uzixhasa ngeziganeko ezisencwadini / ngobungqina obubonakalayo. **Umzekelo:** ukuba kuthiwa ngqina ukuba lo mbongo yi-eleji, sebenzisa ulwazi lwakho lweempawu ze-eleji uzichonge kumbongo lowo ubonisa uzixhasa ukuba ezo mpawu zithetha ukuba umbongo lowo yi-eleji.
Xoxa	Beka omabini amacala elubala kunjalonje uwazi omabini nangona ufuna ukuthatha isigqibo ngelo ulikhethayo **UZIXHASE KANOBOM NGEZEHLO** ezisencwadini.
Nika intsingiselo	Musa ukunika isifanokuthi koko xela ngamagama amaninzi ukuba ithetha ukuthini loo nto ibuzwayo.
Cacisa	Nika ingcaciso ezeleyo malunga noko kubuzwayo ujonge umthamo wamanqaku.
Chaza	Nika inkcaza malunga naloo nto ifunwayo/ unganika ubume bayo, ujonge umthamo wamanqaku.
Caphula	Bhala elo gama/ binzana njengoko linjalo / isivakalisi njengoko sinjalo.
Ngqina	Beka uluvo lwakho lokungqina, uzixhase ngokusencwadini, uze ucaphule imizekelo exhasa olu luvo lwakho.
Chonga umqolo	Kulindeleke ukuba uwucaphule umqlo lowo njengoko unjalo / inani lomqolo, kuxhomekeka kwindlela ekubuzwe ngayo.
Xhasa impendulo yakho	Kusoloko kufunwa ubungqina bale nto uthe wena yiyo ngobungqina obusencwadini kwakunye nemizekelo encedisayo.
Bonisa	Sebenzisa ulwimi oluzekelisayo uze uchonge.

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

ISAHLUKO 3: Uhlalutyo lwenoveli: Inkawu idliw'ilila

3.1 Yintoni inoveli?

UJafta noMbhadi (1978:35) bayichaza nglo hlobo:

…[I]ibali eligqibeleleyo, esithi okukhona sifunda sisiya phambili kube kukhona sifumana izinto ezintsha ezitsala ingqondo zethu. Eli bali liqhutyelwa phambili ngabalinganiswa. Aba balinganiswa benza ibali libe nomdla ngakumbi kuba ngabantu abangafaniyo ngezimo zabo.

ENYE INKCAZELO NGENOVELI

- Luncwadi olubhalwe ngumbhali gabalala ebalisa, ecingela ubude obuchazwayo, ikakhulu liba neploti engaqondakaliyo yesenzeko, intetho kunye neengcinga zabalinganiswa zibakumgangatho obonakalisa izinto njengoko zinjalo.
- Isebenzisana neengcinga zoluntu olunamava ikakhulu inxulumana kakuhle neziganeko ezixuba iqela labantu.

3.2 IINDIDI ZEENOVELI

Inoveli ziziindidi ngeendidi ezizezi:

3.2.1 Ezingothando:

- Zibonakala ngokuba kubekho umntu onothando olungazenzisiyo ngakomnye umntu.
- Omnye akaqiniseki ukuba uthandwa ngohlobo athandwa ngalo angalubuyisi uthando olo.
- Iba lolo kruthakruthwano omnye efuna olwakhe uthando.
- Imiqobo iyasuswa uthando luphindele kumninilo.

3.2.2 Ezingesishiqi sentlalo:

- Umzali okanye umntu ohloniphekileyo entlalweni wenza izinto ngondlela ndala ongasamkelekanga okanye ngendlela engamkelekanga.
- Abanye okanye omnye akaneliseki yindlela ezenzeka ngayo izinto.
- Kubakho impixano phakathi kwesi sibini okanye amaqela amabini.
- Omnye kufuneka ade azibone ukuba ayikho le ndlela acinga ngayo alungise ke

3.2.3 Ezingophando

- Kukho isenzo sobugewu ekufuneka sisonjululwe.
- Imigewu isenokuba yiyo yodwa kweli bali ibe ngulowo efuna ukuveza omnye.
- Ezixhaphakileyo amapolisa /abacuphi basukuzana nemigewu.

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

- Kukho unxunguphalo, amaxhoba nomkhondo oman'ukwakhelana ngokuya likhula ibali.
- Umphandi/ umlinganiswa oyintloko iba ngumcuphi okanye ipolisa okanye nabani na ovele umdla ngezizathu zakhe kulo mba.
- Kusetyenzwa ngale micu yomkhondo bade bavele abenzi bobubi kodwa konke oku kumenza lowo ucuphayo abe semngciphekweni.
- Lusenokubakho uthando olufafaziweyo ukuze ibali lingadiki kungenjalo abo bebekunye ekuphandeni baphele sele bethandana.

3.2.4 Ezingolwaphulo mthetho

- Kubakho umlinganiswa ozenzo zibi, owenze isenzo esihlasimlisa umzimba, ingakukubulala okanye nayiphi na.
- Kukho umlinganiswa ozenzo zihle osebenzisa umthetho ukohlwaya ozenzo zibi.
- Akukho bunzulu bunikwayo ngesenzo eso simasikizi.
- Senzeka kwintlalo yabantu basesikolweni.
- Isenzo sokubulala sisonjululwa lipolisa elinobuntu.

3.3 AMAGQABANTSHINTSHI NGOMBHALI

UMnumzana Siphatheleni Kula wazalwa ngonyaka we-1965, ezalelwa kwilali yaseMsintsane kwisithili sakuCentane eMpuma Koloni. Kuphela konyana abanaye abazali bakhe uMaGaba noNkabane ongasekhoyo, walekelwa ziintombi ezimbini. UNkabane lo amabanga aphantsi wawafunda kwa-Anta Junior Secondary School phantsi kwesandla sento kaTshevu, ingxilimbela yakwaRhadebe kweziya lali zaseTholeni kwisithili saseGcuwa. Emva koko waya kuphuthaphutha aphakamileyo kwisinala saseNcedisizwe eChebe, phantsi kwesikhetshekhetshe sikaBhokoda ongabhokodiyo, iKwayi laseGodidi.

Kukwesi sinala apho wahlangana khona noomagrazula beetitshala ezazifundisa isiXhosa. Ukuphumelela kwakhe imatriki uye kuwa eRhawutini ngeliya kucel' isonka emLungwini, ukuze nje abe nethamsanqa lokuqeshwa kumzi-mveliso weglasi. Emva kweminyaka embalwa esebenza apho, uye wenza izifundo zabucala kwiYunivesithi yoMzantsi Afrika, nalapho azuze khona imfundo enomsila kwicandelo leBA, nayihlabanisele ngesifundo sesiXhosa kunye nofundo nzulu ngesayensi yolwimi ekuthiwa yiLinguistic ngelasemzini.

Kuthe ngeli xesha afunda eYunivesiti, wavela laa mshologu wokubhala wawumqale esinaleni. Uye wadibana nomakhwekhwetha uProfessor Ncedile Saule apho eUnisa. Indlela yakhe ekubhaleni yatsho yaqaqamba okwedyasi kagqirha kangangokuba iinoveli

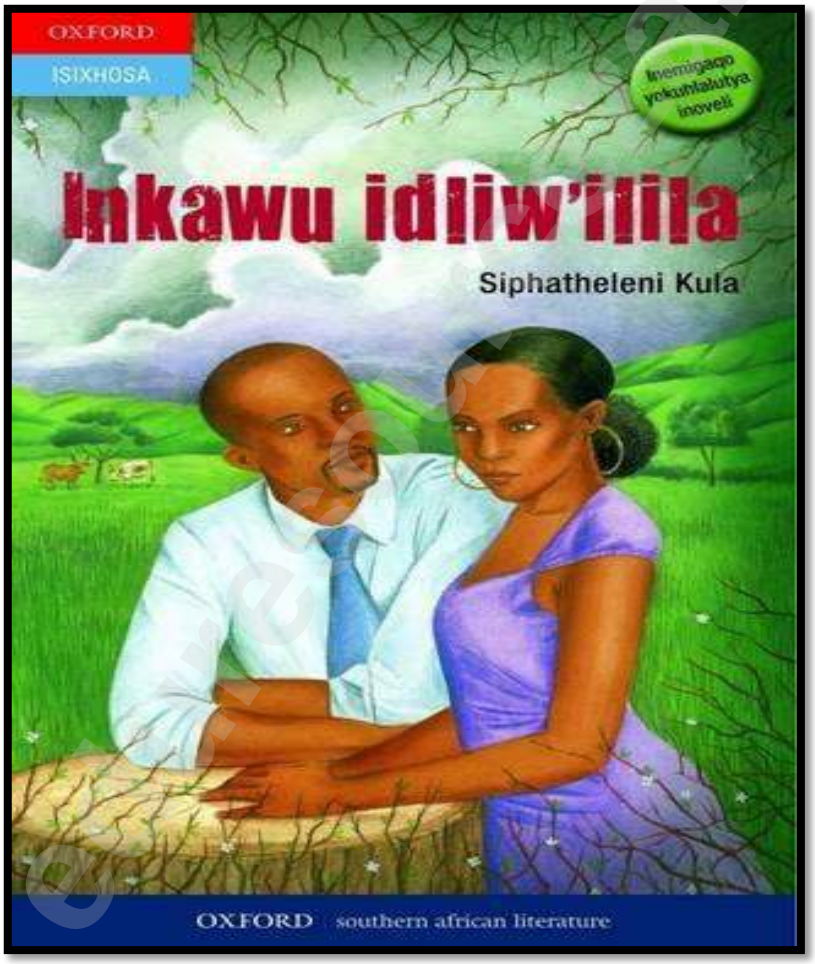
Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

zakhe ezimbini, ethi *Elowo Nalowo* yaphumelela kukhuphiswano lakwaMNET ngonyaka wama-2007. *Inkawu idliw'ilila* yona iphumelele kukhuphiswano lwakwaSALA (South African Literacy Awards) ngonyaka wama-2010.

Kwangendlela ukubhala okusegazini ngayo kulo mbhali, akanayo enye into ngaphandle kokubhala, nokufunda ezinye iincwadi zababhali. Phambi kokuba aphangele uvukela ekubhaleni, kanti nokubuya kwakhe ikwaseso, ukuba eya kunqandwa kukufika kobuthongo ebusuku.

3.4 INTSINGISELO YESIHLOKO NOQWEQWE LWALE NOVELI



Sisaci esi esisukela kubazingeli abaphuma ingqina beyokuzingela ngeenjongo zokuzuza iinyamakazi ukuze bafumane inyama. UKula ukhetha ukusebenzisa inkawu isilwanyana esisondeleyo ebantwini ngezimbo ukutyhila ubuthumbu bencwadi yakhe. Njengokuba bezingela nje abazingeli kuvuka inkawu izinja ziyileqe. Icebo lenkawu ke kukukhwela emthini ukuzisindisa, izinja azikwazi kukhwela mthini zona zilinda phantsi zijonge phezulu kwixhoba

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

lazo. Basuke bade bafike abazingeli bazokuba necebo bona bokuyothula emthini inkawu. Ithi ke inkawu le izililise ngeenjongo zokucela ukusindiswa noxolelo, ukuba ingumdlezana ilile ibambe ibele ukubonisa ukuba iyancancisa. Konke oku kwenziwa yinkawu ifuna ukusizelwa ngabantu ukuze ikhululwe kodwa umntu injongo yakhe ngokuzingela kukufuna inyama, ugqitha kuzo zonke ezo nzame zenziwa yinkawu afezekise iinjongo zakhe engakhathalele nokuba iyancancisa na nokulila oko kwayo. Oku nje ngamafutshane kubonisa ukungabikho kosizi xa umntu eneenjongo zenzuzo akakhathalele omnye umntu koko ujonge isiqu sakhe.

Ngesihloko nje esi umbhali sele esikrobisa ukuba akuzukubakho lusizi kule ncwadi ngeenjongo zenzuzo. Inzuzo leyo enokuzanywa ngokususa imiqobo esendleleni. Ukuba umntu lo ujonge inzuzo kufuneka ebulele ukuze azuze uza kubulala. Abanye abantu banokuphelelwa yimisebebenzi, banokubulala ngeenjongo zenzuzo bengaboni ukuba imizamo yabo ingaboyelisela emhadini. Isiphelo ke solwaphulo mthetho kukubanjwa.

3.4.1 ISIHLOKO SIBHALWE NJANI?

Isihloko sibhalwe ngamagama abomvu. Umbala obomvu umele ingozi, igazi. Ngombala nje wamagama esihloko umbhali usikrobisa kubungozi nempalalo gazi eza kubakho kwincwadi yakhe. Impalalo gazi ke ilulwaphulo mthetho. Ulwaphulo mthetho lutshaba lomthetho. Kwakophulwa umthetho kufuneka umthetho ungenelele uthathe indawo.

3.4.2 UMFANEKISO ONGAPHANDLE KUQWEQWE LWENCWADI.

Kuhlalutyo loncwadi siqwalasela ezi zinto zilandelayo kuqweqwe: isihloko, umbala wamagama asisihloko, umfanekiso ongaphandle. Kukho abantu ababini indoda nentombi. Ingcinga efika kuqala xa ubona izini ezibini ezahlukeneyo kukuba bayathandana. Kuthando lwabo amehlo athetha enye into kuba indoda ijonge kwintombi kodwa yona intombi iqwalasele ecaleni kwaye ibonakala icinga nzulu.

Lo mfanekiso usityhilela ukuba nokuba esi sibini singabe siyathandana kodwa ikho ingxaki etyhutyha ingqondo yentombi. Isinxibo sesi sibini sikwatyhila isimo sentlalo.

3.4.3 ISINXIBO SOMLINGANISWA

Isinxibo somlinganiswa sithetha lukhulu ngomlinganiswa nendima eza kudlalwa ngumlinganiswa. Isinxibo siveza isimo sentlalo ukanti sikwamtyhila ubunjani bakhe umlinganiswa.

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

3.4.4 UDIDI LWENOVELI

Kubalulekile ukulwazi udidi lwenoveli oyifundayo. Ukwazi udidi lwenoveli kukwazi iimpawu. Le noveli yinoveli engolwaphulo mthetho.

3.4.5 ISIQALO SENCWADI

Umbhali ubonakalise ubuchule kwisiqalo sencwadi yakhe ngokuthi ayiqale ngokufa kukaMsindisi ukutsala umdla wabafundi. Le ndlela yesiqalo imbambela kufutshane umfundi nencwadi kuba efuna ukwazi ukuba ufela ntoni uMsindisi? UThantaswa utsalela umnxeba uMfuneko esithi abafana bawenze ngempumelelo umsebenzi ebebebathume wona makasebenze ke uMfuneko njengepolisa. Oku kunika umdla kakhulu kubafundi bangene encwadini benemibuzo abarhalela ukuba ikhawuleze incwadi iyiphendule. Olo lwazi lwakufumaneka ngokufunda umfimfithe incwadi.

3.5 ISISHWANKATHELO SEBALI

INoveli esihloko sithi," Inkawu Idliw' ilila", libali elimalunga nokunyolukela imali ngendlela egqithisileyo komlinganiswa ophambili onguThantaswa. Le ntombi yenza naliphi na ilinge lokuba ifikelele emalini engayibilelanga. Ubuhle bukaThantaswa buphithanisa intloko kaMsindisi besaqala nje ukudibana, ukanti ubutyebi bukaMsindisi bubo obenza uThantaswa azibone engena emtshatweni nomntu angamthandiyo. Utshelwa zizicheku ngenxa yokungafumani bantwana ekubonakala ukuba ebeya kubenza isixhobo sokufikelela kwimali yendoda esisityebi enguMsindisi. Umtshato wakhe uwuseka phezu kobuxoki bokufihla umntwana wakhe amfumanele ekhaya, emfumana kuMfuneko. Uthi asebenzisane nemenemene lendoda enguMfuneko onguyise womntwana wakhe baze bohlukana ngenxa yokuthanda amantombazana nokungabi nanyani. UMfuneko usisebenzisa kakubi isikhundla sakhe sokuba ngumcuphi, esebenzisa amabhinqa uNompumelelo noThantaswa ngokubakhuthaza ekubulaleni amadoda abo kuba befuna ukuzuza imali. Imali kaMsindisi ibe lisango lenkohlakalo entliziyweni kaThantaswa. Kugetyengwa abantu uChizama noMsindisi ze uMfezeko Mapheza afakelwe uvutha nguSphongo ixhwele. UMfuneko ulixoki elifanayo noThantaswa kuba emva kwazo zonke izinto abaziqulunqileyo ufuna indyebo ibe ngakuye. Ilifa ebecinga ukuba UThantaswa uza kulifumana akuba ebulele uMsindisi oyindoda yakhe libonakala lizinkwenkwezi kuye nto leyo eyenze ukuba azisube umphefumlo akuba ezame

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

ukusuba imiphefumlo yabaninzi. Ibali liphela uThantaswa edubula uMfuneka, akugqiba azidubule babe bobabini bayabhubha.

3.6 ISAKHIWO NESAKHIWANA SEBALI

3.6.1 ISAKHIWO

USatyo nezinye iingcali bathi: isakhiwo sebali lucwangciso lwezinto ezehlayo okanye ezenzeka apha ebalini. Xa kusenziwa olo cwangciso kugxininiswa kunobangela nesiphumo, ukuze licwangciseke ngokukuko ibali kufanele iziganeko zilandelelane kakuhle ngokukhula kwazo, esinye sikhokhelele kwesilandelayo. Kubalulekile ukuba zithungelelane. Inoveli inezakhiwo ezihlukeneyo. Kukho isakhiwo sesithethe (traditional plot) esi seso sakhiwe sahlulwa sanesiqalo, isiqu kunye nesiphelo. Sesona silandeleka ngokulula, iziganeko zilandelelana ngokucacileyo. Sikho eso sakhiwe ngamanqanaba afana nawomdlalo weqonga. Ukuze ibali lakheke ngokukuko kufanele liyondelelane. Kuye kusetyenziswe izixhobo ezithile ukuyondelelanisa. Esona sixhobo siphambili ekwenzeni oku **yimpixano**, le yeyona isisihlahla ekwakhiweni kwebali. Kufuneka kube khona ungquzulwano oluthile noluthi luqhubele phambili ibali side siye kufika kwisisombululo solo kruthwakruthwano. Kufuneka le nto iza kudala impixano apha ebalini siyaziswe okanye sidibane nayo kwasekuqaleni kwebali. Esinye isixhobo esibalulekileyo **lixhala**. Ixhala athi alifake kubafundi umbhali linceda ukuyondelelanisa le mpixano. Eli xhala ligcina abafundi benomdla kuba basoloko befuna ukuqonda ukuba yintoni eza kude ihle. Lilo elidala ukuba babandakanyeke ebalini ngemvakalelo yabo. Liyabathimba bazibone beyinxalenye yebali nabo.

3.6.2 ISAKHIWANA SEBALI

- Libalana eliqhubeka ecaleni kweli bali likhulu kodwa injongo yalo ikukulikhulisa.
- Sifana nebali elifutshane, sifumaneka phakathi kwisakhiwo kodwa siba nentshayelelo, isiqu nesiphelo.
- Yindlela esetyenziswa ngumbhali ukolula ibali lakhe ukuze lingafiki msinya kuvuthondaba, udla ngokusebenzisa umlinganiswa okufutshane nomlinganiswa oyintloko.
- Ibali liyakwazi ukuqhubeleka naxa singekho isakhiwana.

UMZEKELO

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Kule ncwadi yethu: **INKAWU IDLIW'ILILA** kukho isakhiwana sebali apho uMfuneko noNqoza besenza iyelenqe lokutyisa uMfezeko ityhefu ngenxa yokokuba besithi uzenza ipolisa elinengqondo yedwa kwesa sikhululo sabo. Uyagula uMfezeko ayosinda esibhedlela, bafike bambe bamse kwixhwele uNyangayethu ukuze amtshise ngovutha. Nalapho abakhange baphumelele (ifumaneka kwisahluko 9, 10, 11).

3.7 IMIBA EBALULEKILEYO NEMAYIQWALASELWE XA KUFUNDWA INOVELI

3.7.1 AMANQANABA ESAKHIWO SENOVELI:

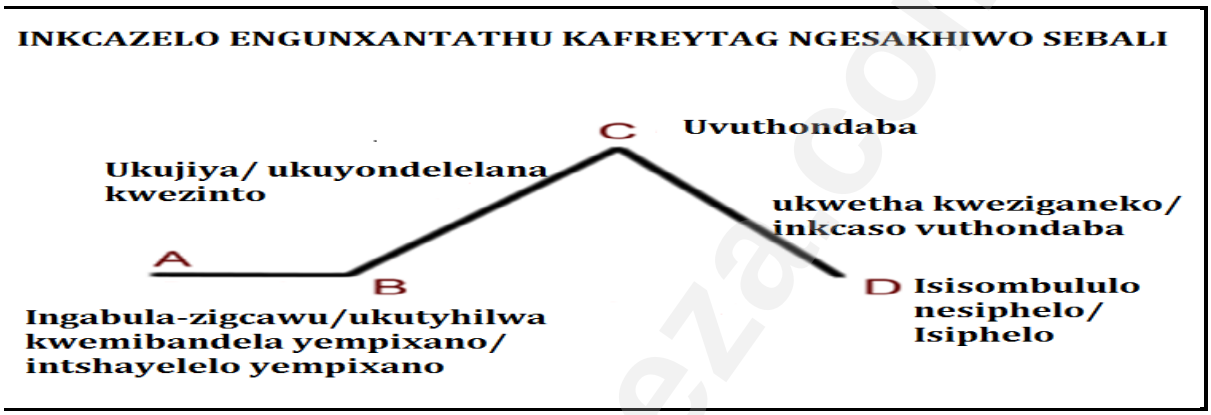
- Ingabula zigcawu.
- Ukuyondelelana kwezinto.
- Uvuthondaba.
- Ukusonjululwa kwezinto.

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

- Isiphelo.

3.7.2 Iziqulatho zesakhiwo nesakhiwana (unxantathu kaFreytag)



3.7.3 Inkcazelo kanxantathu kaFretag ngesimo sesakhiwo

Ingabula-zigcawu
A-B

- Isiqalo sebali
- Indlela izinto eziyiyo phambi kokuqala kwentshukumo.
- Yazisa umlinganiswa ophambili uinike imvelaphi okanye umxholo womdlalo.

Ukuyonde-lelana kwezinto
B-C

- Intshayelelo **yempixano** (B), ekhokelela kwingxaki okanye ukuyondelelana kwezinto (B-C): le ndawo ebalini inika uluhlu lweziganeko ezinika ubunzima bemeko yomlinganiswa ophambili.
- Uluhlu lweempixano.
- Ubunzima ebalini obukhokelela kuvuthondaba.

Uvuthonda-ba
C

- Ukujiya kwezinto
- Owona mzuzu unzima (ngokwasengqondweni okanye ngokwentshukumo.)
- Kufika apho umlinganiswa anyanzeliswa ukuba athathe isigqibo okanye enze into.
- Eli nqanaba libizwa ngokuba lelezigqibo.
- Lenza ukuba intshukumo ibuyele umva ngokwayo.
- Uvuthondaba (C): ngowona mzuzu apho inqanaba lezigqibo lenzeka khona. Okwenzeka apha kule ndawo kungunobangela wesiphumo soku.

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

3.7.4 KWINGABULA - ZIGCAWU

- Kuvezwa ngantlanye umcimbi eliza kuchankcatha kuwo ibali.
- Sithiwa ntlo kubalinganiswa abaphambili.
- Indima yabo ithiwa thsuphe kwasekuqaleni.
- Isimo sentlalo sithiwa ntlo.
- Indawo nexesha ziyaveliswa.
- **Kule noveli yethu** umbhali usivezela abalinganiswa abaphambili kwisahluko soku-1 (p16) sivezelwa uThantaswa ethetha noMfuneko.
- Asanelanga ukufumana abalinganiswa bodwa koko siphinda sifumane ingxaki eza kudala usoze wempixano, sivezelwa ukugwintwa kukaMsindisi.
- Kwalapha kweli nqanaba umbhali usixelela ngomlo ophakathi kukaMfuneko Mnenga noMfezeko Mapheza bangamapolisa bobabini, Mfezeko lowo oza kuba ngumcuphi kwityala lokubulawa kukaMsindisi.
- Ukuphuma kwesisu sikaThantaswa kubonakalisa ukuntshula kwezithole zempixano.

IXESHA: Lixesha langoku:

- UThantaswa usebenzisa unomyayi/iselula, kulalwa ezibhedini (p16).
- Uhlobo lwemoto ahamba ngayo uMsindisi yimesedisi
- Ukusetyenziswa kwemipu.
- Ubukho bezikhululo zamapolisa.
- Ubukho boogqirha neesejari.

INDAWO: Kusedolophini nasezilalini.

- **Edolophini:** ukusuka eMtata ukuya eDutywa (p20 ukuhlangana kukaThantaswa noMsindisi)
- Umzi kaMsindisi usedolophini eGcuwa eVuli Valley.
- **Ezilalini:** Ikhaya likaThantaswa lisezilalini zaseDutywa.
- UMsindisi uzalwa kwilali yaseNtabezulu kuCentane.

3.7.5 KUYONDELELANA KWEZINTO

- Iyalwatyuza impixano yenza umsebenzi wayo, iyadlwayiza, abalinganiswa bakwiingxaki eziphotheneyo ngakumbi abaphambili, umlinganiswa uthi esongula olu ucwambu kube kuvela olunye.
- Abalinganiswa baziintlaba zahlukane/ kukho ukuhlelana kwabalinganiswa elowo uziveza elona cala angakulo ebalini.
- Ziyakhula iziganeko nomoya wempixano uya ukhula ngokukhula- ubheka phambili, elowo umntu ubambe umzimba ukuba kuza kwenzeka ni, izimo zabalinganiswa ziyadula/ ziyavela.

Umzekelo

- Ukudibana kukaThantaswa noMsindisi kuqale uthando lwabo baze batshate.
- UThantaswa uyaziveza ukuba utsalwa bubuhle bemoto kaMsindisi.

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

- ➢ UThantaswa uyamitha aze aphume isisu ingxelo kagqirha uChirandra ithi akanakuphinda ebomini afumane bantwana.
- Ukubuyelana kukaThantaswa noMfuneko, izinto abazincokolayo ukubhaqwa ngumyeni wakhe engalalanga ekhaya.
- UThantaswa uphinde eve ukuba umyeni wakhe uceba ukuzeka isithembu.
- Iyakhula impixano xa uThantaswa noMfuneko bequlunqa iinzame zokubulala uMsindisi.UMsindisi uxhaswa ngabantakwabo ukuba athathe isithembu, uMfuneko uxhasa uThantaswa ukuba abulale uMsindisi kuba ejonge inzuzo. UThantaswa uxhaswa ngumama wakhe. Kwakhona uThantaswa ungquzulana nomthetho- umchasi wakhe nguMfezeko ongumcuphi kwityala lokubulawa kukaMsindisi.
- Ukuthungelana kweziganeko ezikweli nqanaba, ukuya kutsho encochoyini yebali:
  - Uphando lukaMfezeko.
  - Ukukhohliswa kukaNqoza nguMfuneko.
  - Ukudliswa kukaMfezeko nokusinda kwakhe.
  - Ukubiwa kukaMfezeko esibhedlele.
  - Ukuzama ukubulala uMfezeko ngomlilo lixhwele uNyangalethu.
  - Ukusinda kukaMfezeko ekufeni ngomlilo.
  - UMdlambila uxelela uThantaswa ngokungafakwa elifeni lomyeni wakhe nokuza necebo lokuba angamfaka njani.
  - Ukuphoxeka kwamapolisa kwaMapheza.
  - Ingxabano phakathi koMfuneko noNyangalethu.
  - Ukubuyela kukaMfezeko emsebenzini.
  - Ukunqunyanyiswa kukaMfuneko noNqoza emsebenzini.

3.7.6 UVUTHONDABA

- Kweli nqanaba izinto zifike kwincochoyi.
- Kubi kumacala omabini akukho kubuya mva, zizaqhwithi zodwa, elowo umlinganiswa uzijule ijacu, umonde wokunyamezela uphelile, elowo umlinganiswa ophambili uthi mayisuke yehle ehlayo.
- Abaphixanayo abasenako ukuba bangaphixana ngaphezu koku.
- Apha umlinganiswa ophambili uhlangana nemeko emenza anyanzeleke ukuba enze inguqu.

Ukubulawa kukaMsindisi **(p 61)** UThantaswa ulungiselela umyeni wakhe ozakuthabatha uhambo oluya eThekwini, ukanti uThantaswa sele zilungisile izikrelemnqa zakhe eziza kubulala uMsindisi. UThantaswa ubuza indlela umyeni wakhe aza kuhamba ngayo buncoko, naye umyeni uyixela engenamanwele. Injongo kaThantaswa ngokubuza indlela

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

wenzela izikrelemnqa zimlinde kwindlela eyiyo. UThantaswa uvezwa njengomntu ogabadeleyo ekungcoleni. Uthandazela ukuba uMsindisi abe nendlela entle kodwa uyazi ukuba uneyelenqe ngaye.

- Ukuphandwa kukaThantaswa ngokufa kukaMsindisi.
- UMdlambila noThantaswa batshintsha incwadi yamafa.
- Ukupatyalaka kwecebo likaMdlambila lokutshintsha incwadi yelifa.

3.7.7 ISISOMBULULO

- Kweli nqanaba sifumana ukusonjululwa kweziganeko ebezikade zisehla ebalini
- Amaqhina ayasonjululwa.
- Impixano ijonge esiphelweni.
- Kuziwa nesisombululo nokuba isisombululo eso sizinephumo ezikrakra komnye wabalinganiswa abaphambili.
- **Ukusonjululwa kwezinto-izishiqi** ziyakhululwa-ziyawululeka izinto, wonke umntu uvelile, kungqutywana ngeentloko kuthiwa makuthweni.
- **Injikaphethu**: Yilaa ndawo izenzo ziguqukela ngakumlinganiswa oyintloko/ophambili/ okanye zimlahle umlinganiswa oyintloko.

Umzekelo

- UMfuneko noNqoza bayanqunyanyiswa emsebenzini ngenxa yezenzo zabo ezibi zokuphazamisana nengalo yomthetho kunye nokuhambisana nababulali bakugqiba ukuba ngamapolisa.
- UMdlambila naye uyabanjwa ngenxa yobuqhophololo ekubeni engumntu womthetho iAdvocate yonke.
- Izinto zijonge esiphelweni: Ibali liyathambeka, ukufa kukaThantaswa noMfuneko kukhulula abanye emxhelweni. uZimkhitha(p187) uthi, “uThixo ugweba msinya”, kanti yena uMkhokheli uthi, “Ingcibi yamanzi ifa ngamanzi, eyezikhali ngezikhali”, oku kubonisa ukuba batsho baphila nabo emphefumlweni xa nabo befe ngendlela awafa ngayo uMsindisi.

3.7.8 ISIPHELO

Apha kweli nqanaba sityhilelwa ngesiphumo sempixano esisenokuvela ngokuthi;

- Acace poqo owoyisakeleyo,
- Impixano iyacaca ukuba ikweliphi icala.
- Kulungiswe obekungquzulwana ngako.
- Umlinganiswa oyintloko azibone into ayiyo
- Ingayintlekele / isiyolisi
- Injongo yokubhalwa kwayo inoveli iphuhle mpela.
- Sisenokuba yinto ebilindelekile
- Kungenjalo, umbhali webali usenokusenza siphanjwe zizinto, ibali liphume apho besingacingelanga khona.

Umzekelo

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

- Izigwinta zikaMsindisi ziyabanjwa,
- UThantaswa noMfuneko bafile.
- Ilifa likaMsindisi lifunyanwa ngunyana wakhe uPhumlani.
- UNqoza ugwetywa iminyaka elishumi elinambini.

3.8. IMPIXANO

- Ngundoqo okanye sisihlahla sebali. Yenye yeentsika eziphambili ekwakheni ibali libe nomdla. Ngaphandle kwayo ibali linganomdintsi onganyamezelekiyo.
- Idalwa kukubethabethana kwezimvo/ kweengcamango zabalinganiswa / okanye ukungaboni ngasonye ngomba othile - umlinganiswa ngamnye, kungenjalo iqela elithile labalinganiswa limela uluvo / imbono ethile.
- Inokubonwa ngamehlo okanye iviwe ngeendlebe.
- Yiyo ekhokhelela kuvuthondaba.
- Esinye sezixhobo ezisetyenziswa ngumbalisi yimpixano esenokuvela ngeendlela ngeendlela.
- Isenokuba lugxagxamiswano esilubona ngamehlo.
- Xa iyeyangaphakathi isenokuphathelela engqondweni, emxhelweni, emphefumlweni. Kusenokwenzeka ukuba umlinganiswa unomvandedwa anawo.
- Isenokubonakala ngamehlo omxhelo.
- Xa impixano iyeyangaphandle, isenokuba lungquzulwano phakathi komntu nomntu nezinto ezimngqongileyo.

3.8.1 lindidi zempixano

3.8.1.1 Eyangaphandle

- Iphakathi komntu nomntu/ umntu nabantu/ abantu nabantu bengavisisani ngezimvo.
- Kwezininzi zanamhla iincwadi ikhe ibe phakathi komntwana nabazali ngenxa yexesha ngokubhekiselele kwimiba yezithethe namasiko
- Ingaphakathi komlinganiswa nenkolo.

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

3.8.1.2 Eyangaphakathi

- Apha umlinganiswa ulwa nomphefumlo wakhe, akukho konwaba.
- Kukho ukubethabethana kwezimvo zomlinganiswa.
- Ngenxa yokujaceka komphefumlo umlinganiswa maxa wambi uthanda ukuba likheswa.
- Ngenxa yeengcinga ezimongameleyo wumbi ude athethe yedwa ekhupha imbilini ngoko kukrekretha umphefumlo wakhe.

3.8.2 Impixano yangaphakathi ngokwasebalini

Imizekelo ngokuqhubeka ebalini

UMsindisi Yangaphi ngusomashishini ohleli impilo yobusoka ixesha elide. Uzanyulela imbelukazi emanz'andonga, uThantaswa Ntlontlo, angamaziyo ukuba uneemfuno zemali. Esi sibini sithi sakube sitshatile sive iindaba ezimnandi zokuba uthathile uThantaswa nto leyo elindelekileyo kubantu abasandula ukuzimanya ngeqhina lomtshato. Bathi besavuya njalo siphuncuke isisu sakhe. Uthi umbhali wabhitya wangumcinga uThantaswa. Sithi sive ukuba umphefumlo wakhe wakrazuka kubini. Oku kubhitya kwakhe kubonakalisa ukuba wayengasabuthi cwe ubuthongo ngumvandedwa. Sithi sive nokuba kwakungasehli nento etyiwayo ngenxa yokujika-jikana engqondweni yakhe nekamva lakhe engenamntwana wokhuko kwaYangaphi. Kaloku siyazi ukuba umntwana likhonkco elidibanisa umfazi nendoda kwelinye icala sisikhonkwane esibethelela umfazi emtshatweni wakhe. Siba nexhala kuba intetho kagqirha iyibeka kwelinye iqondo le mpixano uthi;

"Mawethu, ndibuhlungu ukuvakalisa ukuba anisayi kuphinda nimfumane umntwana. Unkosikazi Yangaphi unengxaki yokukhawula enqabileyo, nesingekasifumani isisombululo sayo okwangoku singoogqirha. Ukuba angakhawulwa kwakhona, loo nto ingabeka ubomi bakhe esichengeni…." ***(p.36)***

Le ntetho kagqirha iwenza unyophane ngakumbi umphefumlo kaThantaswa kuba eqonda ukuba ungogxothiweyo kwaYangaphi. Sithi sibone kwesi sibini impixano yangaphakathi kuba ukuphuma kwabo kwagqirha ingulowo wothukela ngaphakathi kungekho mntu uphumeza lizwi. UMsindisi njengayo nayiphi na indoda xa itshatile ijonge indlalifa ngoku yena ixhala analo kukuphela kwegama lo mzi wakhe kuba engazi ukuba uza kulibhalisa ngabani ilifa lakhe. Yonke le ngcingane kaMsindisi imtyakatya ubuchopho. Kwelinye icala uThantaswa

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

ucinga uMsindisi umcingela ububi kuba akukho mntu uthetha nomnye. Oku kungathethisani kwesi sibini kuwunyusa ngakumbi umoya wempixano eyakhekele ngaphakathi kubo. Endaweni yokuba kuchanjuzwe ithumba uThantaswa udibana nesidala sakhe uMfuneko ngelokuziphozisa intliziyo de bayokulala ehotele. UMsindisi ubuya ngobusuku apho ebeye khona. Siva ukuba ufike ibhedi ibanda ceke ngelixa umfazi alele kamnandi ehotele nomakhwapheni ngemali yakhe yena Msindisi. Sihle sazi ukuba nabani akanokuyonwabela le meko. Ukuyibona kwakhe le meko uyalila. Unamazwi athi;

"Inene *ukuzenza akufani nokwenziwa. Mhla ndambona uThantaswa wayeyingelosi endandicinga ukuba iya kundizalela abantwana abafana nayo. Kodwa kungoku yinkomo enotshobo endingenakuba sayigoba…*" **(p.52)**

Sithi sivelane noMsindisi kwimeko ajongene nayo kuba ngoku akasakwazi ukubuya ngamva kwaye ngoku kufuneka evule amehlo. Uyayiqonda naye ukuba ngoku kungakho impalalo gazi kuba kaloku inkomo enotshobo inempambano engadala ukufa. Kubaluwa uMsindisi ngoonqevu abafunwe nguHlumisa kuba ecinga ukuba wenza isigqibo esisiso kanti uzibhudile izingqi. UThantaswa ulahlekelwa yinto yonke nanjengoko besivile ukuba eyona njongo kulo mtshato wakhe yimali hayi uthando. Simva kumazwi athi;

"Ndikhe ndive abadala besithi igazi lomntu liyathetha. Akukho nto indihambela kakuhle tu kulo mzi, igazi likaMsindisi liyandizotha… kunyanisiwe xa kusithiwa ngamaciko, isikhuni sibuya nomkhwezeli. Nanku nalo mfo bendithembele ngaye eza kugwetywa. Owu ndiya kuba ngokabani na?" **(p.173)**

Apha kwesi sigaba sihle sibone ukuba ngoku akasabethwa ngabantu aphila nabo koko nangabaphantsi. Ingcwaba lomyeni wakhe liyashukuma, umoya wakhe awuzolanga. uyazibona naye ukuba uze.

Ukubanjwa kukaMdlambila kwiphepha **(p174)** kuphinde kwahlikihla ityuwa enxebeni entliziyweni kaThanti:

"Oo! Hay' ilishwa lam emhlabeni!"

Ukhathazekile uThantaswa, kwaye ngathi uyayibona ukuba intambo ngakuye iyasongwa kancinci, unukiselwa yintolongo. Njengomntu owayengonwabanga emxhelweni kwezo ntsuku, umbhali le intliziyo yakhe iqunungeleyo uyidlabhuza thufu ngamazwana awabhalele unina ngonomyayi kwikhasi **(p.184)**:

"ayisekho into endiyiphilelayo emhlabeni." Uncamile ngoku usathana!

Apha ngasentla siboniswe indlela impixano yangaphakathi esebenza ngayo ebalini. Sikwaboniswe nangendlela engakhokelela ekubeni siyibone ngamehlo, itsho ke ngoku loo nto isikrobise kolunye udidi longquzulwano – impixano yangaphandle.

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

3.8.3 Impixano yangaphandle ngokwasebalini

Ngokuphathelele kwimpixano yangaphandle, umbhali uyihlwayele okweenkwenkwezi esibhakabhakeni apha ebalini.

Imizekelo ngokuqhubeka ebalini

Emva kokuba uThantaswa noYangaphi bexelelwe ngugqirha ukuba abasayi kuphinda bafumane mntwana, elowo kubo usondela ngasemntwini wakhe. Kunokuba intombi yakhe iphulukane nenqatha, uNonkanyiso uxolele ukuyilwela ngokwakhe. Mve kwiphepha **(p. 37)**

"Makhe sijonge ke ukuba uza kuthini na umyeni wakho phambi kokuba sizame naliphi na icebo."

Kwelinye icala uMsindisi ufuna ukuyisombulula ngesithembu yena le ngxaki yokungafumani kwabo abantwana. Ngomnye umba olumezisa amazinyo kumfundi lo, ingakumbi le nto xa ithethelwa ekhusini nguMsindisi nabantakwabo. Mfundi kwangoko zilungiselele indawo yokubukela umlo wesi sibini, kuba umba wesithembu ngumba odala uchuku kakade esimeni sawo. Oku kondliwa kwale mpixano ngolu hlobo ngumbhali kwenza ukuba umfundi angxalane umphefumlo lixhala, emana ukuzithethela nayedwa esithi le into yenzekayo iyaya kwayiwayo, kwaye iya kuthi apho igqabhuke khona kunuke ihashe elifileyo.

Uthini yena uMkhokeli kwiphepha **(p.38)**.

"Elam ke lithi wuqhawule lo mtshato kusengethuba nangona umfazi wakho engenakusamkela nje isizathu soko."

Abaxhasi bale genge baphemba umlilo endaweni yokuwucima. Amacebo abo ngamacebo angakhokeleli kwisisombululo. Oku kwakha kwabo ihlelo ngolu hlobo kwenza ukuba umfundi ame encochoyini yentaba axele amadoda ebukele umdlalo weentonga wamakhwenkwe entilini, kuba ngathi kuza kudlana iintsimbi. Ukudibana kukaThantaswa noMfuneko kwangeza abancedisi ngakwicala lakhe. Iingxaki zomzi wakhe uziphalazela umntu wesithathu kuba ecinga ukuba loo nto iza kuphilisa umvandedwa wakhe. Ukhona kakade umnyibi ongasombulula iingxaki zomntu abisa naye? Sokha sibone! Mhlawumbi umfundi utsho kwesi sigaba.

Sithi sisajonge ukukholoselana phakathi koThantaswa noMsindisi, elowo kubo elidlalela esifubeni sakhe ikhasi aza kuphumelela ngalo lo nomji, umbhali aphinde agalele iparafini eza

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

ngolwimi lomqeshwa kaThantaswa, uNozizwe. Uxelela uNkosikazi Yangaphi ukuba umyeni wakhe uceba ukuthatha isithembu, kwaye kuloo nto uxhaswa nguMkhokeli noZimkhitha. Sithi besilindele ukubhabhazela komlilo weendiza kuThantaswa, kodwa akhethe ukuzikhupha ngobuchule izagweba zakhe xa akhetha ukungayibuziyo ngqo indoda yakhe ngale nto yesi sithembu. Uqule ngantoni? Amazwi kamama wakhe kwiphepha **(p.46)** athi,

"*Intlwa ayibanjwa ngentloko isavela, mntwan'am*," abonisa ukuba liselikhulu idabi elizayo, uMsindisi akazi kuyekelwa azenzele into ayithandayo sesi sibini. Asingamazwi anoxolo la.

Uthi umbhali lwatsho lwetha uthando lukaThantaswa ngasemyenini wakhe. Ukuhla kwalo luvuselele olukaMfuneko, nowayemana ukumcebisa nangona yena engenamfazi nje. Siyayibona ngoku le mpixano ukuba ifuna ukunaba ithi tshitshilili okwebhatata esitiyeni apha ebalini. Luya luvuleka ngakumbi nangakumbi ngoku uthanda phakathi kwaba baxambulisanayo. Intlalo yesi sibini umbhali uyichaza **(p.47)** ngamazwi athi:

UThantaswa wathi rhuthu umkhutyana wokumana ebuya ebusuku emzini wakhe ngezinye iimini. Wayefika endlwini sel' ezilahlela phezu kwesofa kukudinwa. Wathi akuvelisa lo mkhuba, naye uMsindisi wakhupha amanye amehlo. Yaqala ukungabikho imvisiswano ngoku endlwini kuba nangona indoda yayizama ukumluleka nje umfazi wayo, uThantaswa waba ngathi kungona angevayo, engenwe nayitshiki engummangaliso.

Intlalo phakathi kukaMsindisi noThantaswa kweli nqanaba iyabonakala ukuba ayinakuba sabuyela esiqhelweni sayo, kuba inabaququzeleli abayichitha macala. Akubanga ntsuku zingaphi, sadubula isiciko emtshakazini kwiphepha **(p. 48)** xa athi:

"Kungcono uMsindisi singamfumani sobabini nalo mntu aceba ukumthatha. Kwaye ukuba iintambo zingabanjwa ndim ngoku kula mashishini ndingatsho nam ndifane naba bafazi badla ibhotolo. Ndingumfazi wephepha kwaYangaphi.

Asikwazi singabafundi ukungothuki ngala mazwi kaThantaswa, kuba anuka igazi likaMsindisi ongenatyala. Kugqabhuka ithumba ekudala libolile ngaphakathi kuThantaswa. Laa mpixano ibisemphefumlweni nasengqondweni yakhe ngoku umbhali uyidandalazisa ngaphandle. Sivelana kakhulu noMsindisi kuba kuthe kanti ugcine irhamba lezixhobo endlwini, nelilindele imini yalo, emva koko limxhole athi gilili phantsi, sikhona singekho esi sithembu acinga ngokusithatha. Umbhali akayekanga naye ukubemisa ngeenyawo abafundi **(p.66)** xa le mpixano amana ukuyithi sweswe ngezichumiso sokuyikhulisa:'

"Uza kuphuma ngayiphi indlela?" Wabuza encumile uThantaswa.

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Umfundi ungangas'ke amvale umlomo uMsindisi, kuba impendulo aza kuyinika ingamsa ngqo kwantshabalalo. Ngaloo mzuzu intombi yasemzini sele isithabathe kudala isigqibo ngaye – *ufuneka engumhlaba emhlabeni, uthuthu eluthuthwini, emva koko kungabuye kuthethwe nto ngaye, iincwadi zakhe emhlabeni zivalwe ngonaphakade amen.*

Ngokungathi uwevile laa mazwi kaThantaswa akwiphepha **(p.48)** apha ngasentla, uMsindisi kwiphepha **(p. 66)** kungona awuvulayo umlomo emfazini wakhe ngento edibene nesithembu:

"Hlumisa, sithandwa sam, ukubuya kwam eThekwini ndicela sikhe sibonisane ngomnye umcimbi," watsho uMsindisi ethethela engquleni.
"Ngumcimbi onjani lowo?" wabuza ebothuka uThantaswa.
"Ngumcimbi wesithembu. Ndicinga ukuthatha umfazi wesibini…"
"Isithembu! Sisithembu santoni eso?" wabuza okomntu owothukileyo uThantaswa, emva koko wajenga ebusweni ngoko nangoko.

Bubuchule bombhali ukuthi into abefanele ukuba uyenze kuqala uMsindisi ayibeke emva sekonakele. Loo nto iziqaqambisa ngakumbi iingcinga nezenzo zokungcola zikaThantaswa kuba efuna ukuzuza ngokufa kukaMsindisi. Akasenalo ngoku elo xesha lokusombulula ingxaki yakhe yomntwana. Loo nto kuye seyishiywe lixesha kakhulu, uMsindisi umfuna egraywe yimihlathi yengcwaba kuphele kuthi nyaa ngaye phezu kwegada lomhlaba.

Ukuba umfundi ucinga ukuba uThantaswa ngowayizolo makeme kancinci, acinge. Ukuthanda kwakhe imali ngokugqithisileyo kumenze akabazele nto ubomi bomnye umntu. Khawumve kwiphepha **(p.18)** xa axelela uMfuneko ngeyelenqe labo:

"Mfuneko, abafana bawuqhube ngempumelelo umsebenzi ebesibasingathise wona. Bamgwintile uMsindisi, umzimba wakhe bawushiya emotweni yakhe kufutshane neliya hlathi laseBika. Sebenza njengepolisa elive umkhondo ke ngoku, sithandwa sam." Wathi akugqiba ukutsho uThantaswa, wazilahlela phezu kwebhedi, unomyayi wakhe usesendlebeni, walila kabuhlungu.

La mazwi akhombisa ukuba uThantaswa ugqibe ekubeni ayiqhawule ngale ndlela imbambano ebiphakathi kwakhe noMsindisi. Uyayibona ke ngoku laa mpixano ebiphakathi kwabalinganiswa amabini ukuba ifikelele njani na esiphelweni? Umbuzo omawuzibuze wona mfundi ngowokuba ngonjani lo msebenzi uza kwenziwa nguMfuneko akugqiba ukubulala? Njengesiqhelo xa kugwintwe umntu kubakho abecuphi abaza kuphanda ngomenzi wobubi. Ngelishwa eli tyala linikwa utshaba lukaMfuneko, uMfezeko. Le nto iyamshukumisa kancinci uMfuneko, kuba ebethandazela ukuba liphandwe nguye.

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Ukugetyengwa kukaYangaphi kwenza ukuba ibali lihambe ngesantya esiphezulu, kwaye sibona nomlinganiswa oyintloko edudulela ecaleni yonke into eza kuba ngumqobo endleleni yakhe yobutyebi kuba kakade nenkawu idliw'ilila. Phaya kwinqanaba lentshayelelo, sibona amapolisa amabini, uMfuneko noMapheza, bethembisana ngokuqhekezana iintloko ngompu ngenxa yebhinqa. Ubutshaba phakathi kwabo babusele budlulele entla kwamadolo, ade athi umbhali xa athetha ngabo, "babeyinyoka nesele." Olu hlakulelo lwenza ukuba sihlale siqwalasele, kwaye silindele nokubona udulubhentsu weenkunzi ezimbini eziza kududulana ilanga lonke njengokuba ibali lona libheka phambili nje.

Njengokuba uThantaswa wayecinga ukuba izinto ziya kumhambela kakuhle nangokulula okwelindle limka namanzi, abe sisicocombela senenekazi elidla ukubila kwebunzi lomyeni walo, kodwa ngathi ungcungcutheka ngaphezu kwangokuya ebehleli noMsindisi. Umthetho wona unomthetho ongqalileyo nocacileyo ngakwizaphuli-mthetho. Ngoke ke, thina bafundi siza kudla efileyo phakathi kwakhe nomthetho.

Kuhle kwacaca kwasekuqaleni ukuba uMfuneko uza kuyinyus' unondyola le yakwaMfezeko kolu phando lwayo. Njengomxhasi kaThantaswa, uzibona engenakulinda ecaleni kwendlu kusonakala ngaphakathi. Uzifaka zitshone kwangoko izandla zakhe. Kwangobo busuku kwadluliselwa ngabo umzimba kaMsindisi emkhenkceni, ufowunele uThantaswa emxelela ukuba sebeqoshelise yonke into. Uphinde wamlumkisa ukuba uza kufikelwa ngabecuphi kwakwezo ntsuku. Kwakhona, xa amanye amapolisa azama ukuxhobisa uMfezeko ngamava awo kuphando aza kulwenza uMapheza, yena uMfuneko uwabhekisa eNdenxa. Mve kwiphepha **(p.75-76)** xa athi:

> *"Ewe liqhelekile lona kuba amatyeli amaninzi kukusuka kusukelwe umfazi kasomashishini lowo ugwintiweyo," ungenelele ngelo yena uMfuneko.*
> *"Unyanisile Mnenga kuba enyanisweni ubukrelemnqa bugabadele ngoku. Kodwa into endimangazayo kukuba imoto yona ishiyelwe ntoni. Into ethetha ukuthi yimigewu ethengelwe ukugwinta uYangaphi nokuba ngubani," watsho ezulazula uMapheza.*

Ngokwasemanqindini besiya kuthi isengumjikelo wokuqala lo kula mapolisa, nalapho iimbethi-manqindi zisavana nje amandla phambi kokuba zilahlele ngeembokotho zezithonga eziza kuthumela indoda egadeni. Lo Mapheza uthetha ngolu hlobo akayazi yena ngaloo mzuzu ukuba usezincwadini zikaThantaswa. Umfuna esemkhenkceni kwayena lowo ngokukhawuleza okudibene nokungxama. Amazwi kaThantaswa athi uMapheza makafe naye ayawukhulisa umoya wempixano ebalini. Umfundi akakwazi kuzibamba ngumothuko, xa athi engekamngcwabi nomyeni wakhe ambuleleyo, kodwa abe sel'efuna ukukhupha umphefumlo womnye umntu. Sitsho sibuqonde ke ngoku ubunzulu balaa mazwi kaThantaswa athi,

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

"Sebenza njengepolisa elive umkhondo ke ngoku, sithandwa sam," ukuba atsho ukuthini na. Into esimangazayo kukuphendulelwa oku kwawo, kuba ipolisa elive umkhondo liyawulandela ukuze libambe umrhanelwa. Kuthe kanti kuThantaswa noMnenga kuthetha ukuwucima loo mkhondo. Phofu ke izikrelemnqa kakade zisoloko zithetha ulwimi oluviwa zizo zodwa.

Amazwi asisilumkiso kaBhadula aya kuMfezeko, nalapho amlukisa ngengozi yokugwintwa kwamapolisa enza uphando asibangela ixhala. Ahlola ntoni? Akapheli mandla uMfuneko, uthi akuzibona ukuba akanandlela ingqalileyo yakungena kweli tyala, usebenzisa sikrweqe simbi ekulweni uMapheza. Udlisa uNqoza ityhefu yokuba wampintshwa nguMapheza kwiziphathamandla kwiphepha **(p.80)**. Okokuqala, kumava umfundi anawo ngozenge-zenge wongquzulwano lobuhlanga kweli lizwe, ukubiza nje igama elithi 'mpimpi' emntwini kunyusa izibilini. Okwesibini, abo babizwa ngeempimpi ubomi babo busemngciphekweni. Abanye abantu abazange baba ziimpimpi, koko bangcatshwa ngabantu ababequma amanyundululu abo njengale nto yenziwa nguMnenga kuNqoza. Khawumamele ubuqotha-qikili bukaMfuneko kwiphepha **(p.81)** xa adlisa inkubabulongwe yakhe ubulongwe behagu:

"Lo mfo uyasilwa, ngoko ke, nathi kufuneka simlwe nganxa zonke. Ukuba akakufuni ukusebenza nathi kungcono athathe i-transfer aye kuluma kwenye indawo. Into yobumpimpi ayizange yaxoleleka nakowuphi na umsebenzi," watsho ebetha ngenqindi etafileni uMfuneko.

"Uyabona ke, kufuneka nathi sirhubuluze phantsi kwakhe okwenkwili. Ulula maan uMapheza. Masingamngxameli ngowethu," watsho uNqoza esithi xum encokweni, emamela.

"Inyoka ke yagwetywa kwasemyezweni wase-Eden. Nathi ke kufuneka siyityumze intloko," watsho uMfuneko.

Njengoko uThantaswa sele elikhuphe latsola ukuthi ufuna ukuba naye uMfezeko aye kubona ooyisemkhulu kwelemimoya, nala mazwi ala mapolisa abonakalisa ngokumhlophe ukuba loo nto iza kwenzeka ngokukhawuleza. UMnenga uthi inyoka baza kuyityumza intloko kuba yagwetywa ngolo hlobo nanguThixo wayo kakade. UNqoza uza kuba yinkwili ehamba phantsi kweenyawo zikaMapheza ukuqinisekisa ukuba umsebenzi wakhe awuphumeleli. Emva koko uza kuya kunika ingxelo kuMnenga, yena ayidlulisele kuThantaswa osebenzela ekhusini. Uza kuthatha nje ngokufunza ngalo makhwapheni wakhe ezingqengqele ekhaya.

UMapheza uqala uphando lwakhe engenalo nofifi lokuba usebenza nomngcatshi kantamnani. Yathi le inguThantaswa yakuxelelwa ngokusweleka komyeni wayo nguMapheza, yakhupha amazwi angawaziyo ukuba anobungozi kwalapha kuye. Jonga umsebenzi kaNqoza kwango mhla wokuqala besenza uphando. Wavala nangedolo eli ukuze uMapheza angafikeleli

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

kuThantaswa xa wayembuza ngalawaa mazwi wayesithi uyabazi abantu ababulele umyeni wakhe **(p.102)**.

Umba wexesha kwingxoxo phakathi koThantaswa noMapheza, kwelinye icala phakathi koMapheza noMonde, udala unxunguphalo **(p.112)**. UNqoza uyigalela amanzi yonke loo nto ngelithi azinqakuli kakuhle kutata kaMsindisi **(p.114)**.

Ukubhenela kukaMfuneko emaxhweleni kuyawuvunguzelisa umoya wongquzulwano kweli bali. Kwakhona, usebenzisa kwale nkubabulongwe yakhe ukuba idlise uMfezeko ityhefu emngcwabeni welinye ipolisa, uHlomlani Tyhalithemba. Umfundi ubamba amazinyo xa abona ukuzixakekisa kukaNqoza noMfuneko, ngeli xa yena uMfezeko ethe tii ingqondo ziintombi ezinxibe izigqebhezana. Uthi esabambelele entloko kukothuka umfundi, ethandazela ukuba uMfezeko angayiseli iglasi yakhe, suka ayise ngonina qongqololo. Ngeliqinisekileyo ukuba umalingatshoni amfumene exhweleni lakhe uza kukhawulezisa uyiqhawule le mbambano, uMfuneko ngobo busuku wafowunela kwaMapheza ehlekisa ngonyana wakhona oswelekileyo esibhedlele **(p.134).**

"Kungcono ube umthengela ibhokisi kuba kungekudala uza kube edluliselwa emkhenkceni."

Njengoko babengqengqe bhedini nye noThantaswa bebhiyozela ukufa kukaMapheza okwakungekaqinisekiswa, suka beva iindaba ezibuhlungwana ke noko ngoZintle, isithandwa sikaMfuneko, esithi uMfezeko Mapheza ukwimeko encomekayo phaya esibhedlele **(p.136)**. Yajala ngoko nangoko ipudini! Kusuku olulandelayo uMfuneko nanko esiya kubikela uSiphongo ukuba iqwili lakhe alisebenzanga. Akaphelelanga apho ukulwa uMfezeko, kwavukwa ngabusukwana buthile kwaMapheza buphuthuphuthu, uMfuneko nabafana bakhe beye kufuna umpu kaMfezeko ababeceba ukumbulala ngawo **(p.140).**

UMfuneko umlwa nangengqondo uMapheza. Ukulobela ngaphandle emqolombeni utshaba bubugcisa bamapolisa asebenza phantsi kwecandelo lezobuntlola. Sibona uNqoza ebusebenzisa apha xa aya kuba uMapheza esibhedlele ukuze uSiphongo amvuthele ngovutha wakhe. Sithi besinethemba lokuba bangaphuma abantu bacime xa uMfezeko esitsha nomkhukhu, kodwa siphinde sinyukelwe zizibilini xa uSiphongo **(p.147)** athi:

"Umlilo kavutha awucimeki, mfo kaMnenga. Okungona ulinga ukuwucima, kokungona uwucaphukisayo okomlilo we-oli uwucima ngamanzi. Ngaphaya koko bangalimala nabo balinga ukwenza oko, bazibone sebebizeleka phakathi emlilweni okwaboni bebizelwa sisihogo sikasathana."

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Asikwazi kungothuki xa uNyangelethu anobugqi obungaka. Angaligweba ngovutha neli hlabathi ethanda. Sitsho simvele ngakumbi uMfezeko ngokungathi sesiweva amadangatye omlilo esitsho kuye efeleni. Umbhali uyalivuthela **ixhala** kuthi xa asinika inkcukacha ngezinto ezingaphakathi etyotyombeni likaSiphongo kwiphepha **(p.150):**

Wafika kweliya nqugulwana kukho ukhuko kunye nemirhajana emibini eyacuyacu. Kwakulwilwiza ikhandlela elalixhonywe phezu kwenkonkxa endala phaya entla. Wachopha esitulweni esasihlala apho engazazi yena ukuba unyathele ukufa kodwa, uvutha kaSiphongo eza kumvuthelela kooyisemkhulu ngobo busuku.

Sithi sisabambe olo valo, asibonise ixhwele lodumo liletsheza lisenza elidume ngazo ekuzeni kusa. Selitshintshe nengqondo ngoku, mhlawumbi limbonile uvutha ukuba akazi kukhawulezisa kunepetroli, uSiphongo uyawulayita umkhukhu emva kokuwugalela ngepetroli. Nathi, njengoNontsikelelo, asikwazi kuzibamba iinyembezi xa umbhali esinika umfanekiso-ntekelelo wendlebe xa asixelela ngesikhalo esiphuma kweliya tyotyombe linqunquza amadangatye akhohlakeleyo **(p.152):**

USiphongo naye wasiva eso sililo sasisitsho kalusizi ngathi siphuma entlango kaSathana.

Le mpixano ngoku ifikelele kwizinga eliphezulu kakhulu. Inyathelo nenyathelo abalithathayo uThantaswa noMnenga lishiya izigede endleleni yabo. Sithi sisagxwalela ukufa kukaMapheza, umbhali awuthomalalise umoya wethu, asesule iinyembezi simangalisekile sinjalo kwiphepha **(p.156)**:

"UMfezek' uyaphila!"
Ewe, nathi sothuke njengoMnenga kukuthi umntu ebesikholelwa ukuba utshe waluthuthu, kodwa kuthiwe nanku engqengqe ebhedini. Sithi sisamangele ukuba loo nto yenzeke njani na, akangebi ngoku umbhali ufuna ukusingenisa ezintsomini zezithunzela neziporho, suka uKula abuye axabele ngesixhobo asisebenzisa ngempumelelo ezincwadini zakhe esilubuyo-mva (***flash-back***), esibonisa ukusinda kukaMapheza emlilweni. Sibona apha kusifa unyana kaSiphongo, uSakhiwo, ebulawa nguyise qobo lwakhe, itsho loo nto isikhumbuze elabadala elithi, intaka ibethwa netyholo. Empini kakade kufa nabangenatyala.

Umaf'evuka, uMfezeko, nakweli ityeli uyasinda. Izinto emva koku ziba nguqulukubhode kubabulali, bafana neentlanzi ezitshelwe zizicheku. Umthetho usami ngeenyawo. Xa umbhali

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

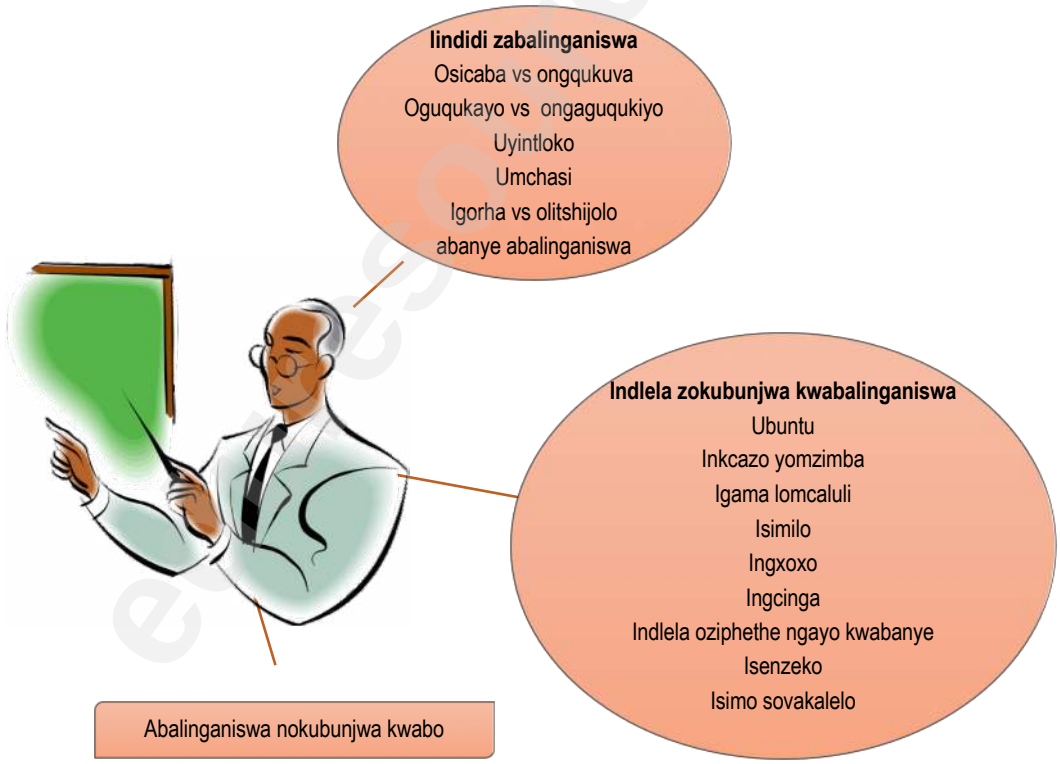
Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

akubonisa ukwetha komoya wempixano kule nzwakazi yasemaCirheni ngezo ntsuku, kwakwiphepha **(p.173**) uthi:

Kwezo ntsuku intombi kaNtlontlo yayinamaxesha okuzivalela yodwa endlwini ilanga lonke.

Ngoku uThantaswa uyinyoka ekhutshwe amazinyo. Ukuzivalela kwakhe endlwini kuxela ukuba woyika namehlo abantu, nathi akubajonga mhlawumbi bange bayamnyonyozela, bahleka baqikileke. Isikhuni sibuya nomkhwezeli ngokwenene.
Ekugqibeleni uThantaswa ukhetha ukuzibulala xa into abeyilwela angayifumaniyo. Ngokungathi akwanelanga ngokuyisombulula ngale ndlela imbambano kaThantaswa nabomthetho, umbhali usondeza kufutshane uMfuneko, nobesele eyimbabala yolwantunge, ecezela kude ngoku kuye ngokungathi unesifo sabantw'abahle, ukuze afe ebambene nesithandwa sakhe. Ebubini nasebumnandini, bafunga bona ukuba abasayi kwahlulwa nakukufa, amen!

3.9 ABALINGANISWA



Abalinganiswa ngabantu apha ebalini athi umbhali abazobe okanye ababumbe ukuze babe neendima abazidlalayo. Ngabo athi aqhube ngabo ibali kuba iziganeko zehlela bona. Abalinganiswa ke bohlulwe baziindidi nezahlulwa ngeendima zabo nangokwezimilo zabo.

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

3.9.1 Umlinganiswa oyintloko (*protagonist*)

- Ngulo mlinganiswa ungqongwe ziziganeko ukusuka ekuqaleni kwebali lide liye kuphela. Maxa wambi iye ibe ngulowo ungumsunguli wezinto.
- Angayindoda okanye ibhinqa.
- Wenziwa athandeke, akholeleke- umela injongo ethile okanye okulungileyo.
- Ibali livela ngaye – nguye owenza izinto zishukume.
- Iziganeko zehla ngenxa yakhe /zingqonge yena/ zithandeleke kuye nokuba akakho isiganeko singaye.
- Ngulo ubangela ukuba ibali liqhubekeke.
- Unqwenela into, kubekho imiqobo ebangela ukuba iphumelele luzizi/ ingaphumeleli.
- Uba nenjongo afuna ukuyifezekisa.
- Wenza iinzame zokufumana le nto ayifunayo.
- Kubakho imiqobo esendleleni yakhe yokufumana akufunayo.
- Uxolele ukujinga iliso, kungade kube kho indyikityha yokufa kwabantu abangenasono ngenxa yakhe.
- Unento ayixabisileyo ebaluleke kakhulu ebomini bakhe.
- Uxolela ukufa aphumelele/ uyafa/ ohlwaywe ngesenzo sakhe.

3.9.2 Umlinganiswa ongumchasi (*antagonist*)

- Lo ngulo mlinganiswa uchasana nomlinganiswa oyintloko.
- Unokuchasana naye ngezimvo okanye ngezenzo.
- Ngumlinganiswa ongumqobo kwiinjongo zoyintloko.
- Ulandela umlinganiswa oyintloko ngokuxakeka.
- Nguye ophazamisekayo kwinyathelo elithatyathwa ngoyintloko.
- Uhlalele ukusokolisa lo uyintloko / usoloko echasene / ephikisana nomlinganiswa oyintloko.
- Amandla akhe athanda ukulingana nala walo uyintloko, uneempawu ezifanayo nezomlinganiswa oyintloko ukuze avelise okanye akhule / kukhule / kutyhileke oyintloko.
- Ulenza ibali lisoloko lihambela phambili ngokuba abe ngumqobo endleleni yomlinganiswa oyintloko yokufumana oko akufunayo / akulwelayo.
- Amaxesha amaninzi abalwi ngazigalo aba balinganiswa babini koko balwa ngeenjongo, ngeentetha nangeminqweno.

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

3.9.3 Umlinganiswa osicaba (*flat character)*

- Lo mlinganiswa unesimo esinye akajiki.
- Ubonakalisa icala elinye lide liye kuphela ibali.
- Umlinganiswa osicaba akatshintshi uxolela ukuba zilime ziye etyeni kunokuba atshintshwe ziimeko.
- Usetyenziselwa ukumela into ethile.
- Iincwadi ezininzi zithi ngokugqala ukufundisa zisebenzise olu hlobo lwabalinganiswa.

3.9.4 Umlinganswa ongqukuva *(round character)*

- Lo mlinganiswa ngulo sinokuthi ngumntu-gqibi.
- Uyajikajika kanye okomntu kubomi benene.
- Umlinganiswa ongqukuva uyatshintshwa ziimeko akafani.
- Uzotywe kwavela icala elibi nelihle kwisimo sakhe.

3.9.5 Umlinganiswa onguvalithuba

- Ngumlinganiswa othi gqi eze kwenza oko kuthile aphinde anyamalale.
- Udla ngokuba sicaba kuba unophawu oluthile olunye alusebenzisayo umzekelo ukuba unolwimi uba njalo ke. Khawucinge ngendima edlalwa ngaba balinganiswa:

3.9.6 Umlinganiswa ongummeli-ntlobo.

- Lo umlinganiswa umele uhlobo oluthile, umzekelo ipolisa limele umthetho.

Umlinganiswa	**Uhlobo lomlinganiswa**
Thantaswa	Oyintloko.
Msindisi	Umchasi.
Thantaswa/ uMapheza	Osicaba.
Siziwe noNozizwe	Oovalithuba.
Msindisi	Ongqukuva-UMsindisi utshintshile kuthando lwakhe akubona iziphene nobutshijolo bukaThantaswa.

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Mfuneko	Somathuba: Uyamfamekisa, ukwalixoki.

3.9.7 Ukuzotywa kwabalinganiswa

Umbhali kulo mba uza kwenza nje umqhoqhozwana omfutshane, ethabatha usingaye ngokwakhe. Iingcali zoncwadi ziyasixelela ukuba:

- Umbhali usenokubatyhila ngqo ngokwakhe abalinganiswa bakhe;
- Umlinganiswa usengazibonakalisa into ayiyo ngezimbo nangentetho yakhe;
- Isimilo somlinganiswa sisenokuphuhliswa nangabanye abalinganiswa.

Ngezantsi apha siza kuthi senze amabal' engwe ngezi ngongoma sesizixelile ngasentl'apha sisebenzisa uThantaswa.

3.9.8 ndlela zokuzotywa kwabalinganiswa

3.9.8.1 Indlela engqalileyo/ uzobo ngqo

- Apha sixelelwa phandle ukuba umlinganiswa uluhlobo luni na. [Umzekelo ' umbhali usenokusebenzisa amagama afana; esi sikrelemnqa / Eli xhego njalo njalo']
- Umbhali unokuyenza ngokwakhe le nto, kungenjalo ijelo lakhe lokwenza le nto libe ngomnye kubalinganiswa bakhe. [Umzekelo … lezi zikrelemnqa, Eli xhego…]
- Kusenganikwa iinkcukacha zomlinganiswa umzekelo; igama lakhe, inkcazelo ngobude bomzimba/ isinxibo sakhe/ ubudala bakhe

Jonga kule noveli (p20 kunye p43) indlela umbhali amchaza ngayo uThantaswa xa achaza ubuhle bakhe nokumila okanye ukufaneleka kwakhe. Umbhali apha usinika umfanekiso ogcweleyo ngomlinganiwa wakhe oyintloko. Ezi nkcukacha zenza ukuba umfundi ambone ngeliso lengqondo uThantaswa, uthi xa esichazela ngoThantaswa umfundi naye azithandele kweli nenekazi limanz'andonga kungako sisithi umthyile ngendlela ethe ngqo.

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

3.9.8.2 Indlela engangqalanga/ uzobo mayana

- Njengoko igama lizichaza, le yindlela engangqalanga ayisebenzisayo umbalisi abenza baziveze ngayo abalinganiswa.
- Thina ke bafundi bebali sisebenzisa iingqondo zethu ukuhlumisa oku kudluliswa ngumbhali ngeendlela ezimayana.
- Njengokubaxoxisa/ ukubenza bangene kwiingxoxo ngomba othile.
- Unako ukusikrobisa kwiingcingane zabo okanye iimvakalelo zabo.
- Unako ukusikrobisa kwizinto ezithethwa ngabanye ngaye/ okanye indlela izenzo zakhe ezibonwa ngayo ngabanye.
- Umbhali unokungangqali ukubayila kwakhe abalinganiswa.
- Ubenza bazipele/bazibonakalise ngokwabo izimo zabo ngezenzo, ngeentetho.
- Ngamagama abathiya wona- njalo njalo.

Yiva intetho kaThantaswa kwiphepha (**p 48**) xa encokola noMfuneko malunga nokuzeka kukaMsindisi isithembu kuba yena efumanise ukuba akasayi kuphinda afumane bantwana." kungcono uMsindisi singamfumani sobabini nalo mntu aceba ukumthatha" Iingcinga zakhe zezokubulala kanti nakwiphepha **(p45)** ukwathetha ngokubulala. Ezi ntetho zimveza njengomntu enentliziyo embi/emdaka, yonke lentetho ibonisa inkohlakalo. Ubungelosi abubo ngokwasesinxibeni buyakhabana nentliziyo yakhe. Ubuhle bekhiwane ziimpethu ungqina loo ntetho

Abahlobo bakaThantaswa bayamhleba bathi ubengxamele ukutyeba msinyane. Jonga kwiphepha **(p189)** xa kuncokola uNomthandazo noNomathamsanqa emva komgcwabo kaMsindisi. Yiva amapolisa xa athetha ngoThantaswa kwiphepha (**p189**). Akukho mntu umvelayo ngenxa yezenzo zakhe, abantu bambona njengesigebenga ebesifuna ukuzityebisa ngemali yomyeni wakhe. "Sakutsho siphumle" batsho abantu ekuhlaleni.

Imizekelo yabalinganiswa abaphambili kule Noveli

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

UThantaswa:

Apha siza kujonga indlela umbhali amchaza ngayo uThantaswa mhla wayevela kukroba iziphumo zezifundo zakhe eyunivesithi. Khangela ezantsi kwiphepha (p.20-21):

Yayimilile intombi yasemaCirheni, inesiqwana nje esimnandana okwembaleki. Yayikhanya ngebala, inonwele oluhla ngezidlele ezitumtumana. Umlomo wawumnyama okowomntu obesitya iziphingo. Intamo ende yayihonjiswe ngomcwana omnye wobucwebe begolide. Yayinxibe ezimhlophe ngathi ngumtshakazi ecanda inkundla. Umqolo lo wayo wonke wawubethwa ngumoya ngaphandle kuloo lokhwe yayinamasondo ajinga ngobuchule obukhulu ngathi ibisikelwe umdaniso. Yayichophise kuhle ngezihlangu zayo, ithi ukuhamba oku isinqe siye ngapha nangapha okwesikanomyayi ehamba endimeni. Yayizigqume amehlo ngeendondo ezimnyama.

Umbhali ngasentla apha uzidlela itheko yedwa. Akafuni ukuba umfundi aziqhekeze intloko ezicingela ukuba uThantaswa lo ukhangeleka njani na. Ingaba yintoni le umbhali afuna ukuyibethelela kubafundi ngezi nkcukacha zingaka ngobuhle nomfaneleko kaThantaswa? Ngaphandle kwamathandabuzo, kukunika umfundi into egcweleyo ngomlinganiswa wabo oyintloko, nokuthi obu buhle bukaThantaswa bubo kanye obabumtsalela amanzi ngomsele emadodeni. Wayengathini ke yena uMsindisi, umfo onako konke okufunwayo ngamanenekazi anjengoThantaswa ukungathabatheki?

Kwakhona kwiphepha (p.43) ekuqaleni, umbhali usinambithisa ubuhle nenkangeleko kaThantaswa mhla wayephuma ejimini:

Wayenyanisile uMfuneko xa athi uThantaswa ulinenekazi. Uluthi lwakhe olwaluphethwe ngomthambo lwalubukeka okwelethokazana lehashe eliqala ukuhluba. Wayeqhawuke kubini apha emzimbeni, isinqe esi sihamba sodwa. Wayehamba dlamkileyo ngalo lonke ixesha, umzimba wakhe umvumela.

Ezi nkcukacha zenza ukuba wena mfundi umbone ngeliso lengqondo uThantaswa. Kwaye wenziwa ungabuthandabuzi ubunenekazi bakhe – ungumntu wefashoni. Umfundi utsho azithandele naye kweli nenekazi limanz' andonga xa nombhali ethabatheke ngolu hlobo. Into asichazele yona umbhali bubungelosi bukaThantaswa ngesinxibo. Okusentliziyweni yakhe asikakwazi kwesi sigaba sebali.

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Injani into ephuma ngomlomo kaThantaswa?

Mve kwiphepha **(p.48)** xa ancokola nomakhwapheni wakhe malunga nokufunyaniswa engakufanele ukuphinda amithe:
"Kungcono uMsindisi singamfumani sobabini nalo mntu aceba ukumthatha. Kwaye ukuba iintambo zingabanjwa ndim ngoku kula mashishini ndingatsho nam ndifane naba bafazi badla ibhotolo. Ndingumfazi wephepha kwaYangaphi," watsho uThantaswa engavelisanga lusini, ebonakala ukuba usezingcingeni ezinzulu.
Nakwiphepha **(p.95**) ukwathetha ngokubulala umntu. Zombini ezi ntetho zimhluba uThantaswa njengomntu onentliziyo engcolileyo. Into angxamele kuyo yena kukutyibilika ebhotolweni aye kuthi ngqi ngesonka. Itikiti lokukhwela itreyini enomhluzi oshushu ehamba ooSisi Mpumi, ngabula yena, liphepha elibonisa umhla, inyanga kunye nonyaka wokubhubha kukaMsindisi, emva koko yena abe sisiqumama somhlolokazi okhahlelwa nangamadoda. Yonke loo nto ithetha inkohlakalo. Ubungelosi abubo ngokwasesinxibeni buyakhabana nengaphakathi lakhe, apho intliziyo yakhe idada kwinqimbi-nqimbi yamanzi ehoko yehagu. Uyingelosi efakelwe intliziyo kamtyholi.

Bathini ootshomi nabanye abalinganiswa ngoThantaswa?

Bayamhleba, bathi ebengxamele ukutyeba msinyane. Yiva uNomthandazo xa ancokola noNomathamsanqa kwiphepha **(p.189)** emva komngcwabo kaMsindisi: ***"Ubutyeb' abuleqwa, Thami. Wakwenjenjalo uzigrumbela izigodi…."***
Umntu ozigrumbela izigodi ikwangumntu ongakwaziyo ukusebenzisa ingqondo ngendlela efanelekileyo. Ngamanye amazwi ingqondo kaThantaswa yayisekuzityebiseni ngobutshijolo kuphela, etyhaphake amehlo omabini ekubeni angazigqali iziphumo zezenzo zakhe. Umntu onjalo ke unyoluke wada wasisihiba, utsho uNomthandazo. Athini wona amapolisa ngoThantaswa **(p.169)**?
"Sisigebengakazi somfazi esiya sikaYangaphi esifanelwe kukuya kuvalelwa sodwa kwesimnyama isisele," watsho uGqazana.
"Ufanelwe sisihogo samanz'abilayo!" wagqibezela ngelo uBhadula.
Ngenxa yesenzo sakhe, uThantaswa uzifakele ityheneba nakwabanye abantu. Akukho mntu usivela ubuhlungu isigebenga asiso.

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Izenzo zikaThantaswa zibonisa ntoni ngaye?

Izenzo zomlingainswa ziyakwazi ukumxela into ayiyo.
Kwiphepha **(p.62)** xa umyeni wakhe aza kuthatha uhambo oluya eThekwini ngobo busuku, wenza ngathi umkhumbula kakhulu de aye kuzinyhala kuye ezingubeni, kanti ngalo lonke elo xesha uthi lala gusha ndikuchebe.

Yiva ukubetha kwentliziyo kamtyholi enxityiswe lo mtshakazana:
"Khawutsho ke, sithandwa sam, la mashishini ethu ingakanani ingeniso ayenzayo ngonyaka?"

Kukuhanahanisa okuphume izandla oku. Kaloku ngokomlomo wakhe uThantaswa kwiphepha **(p.49)**, uxelela umakhwapheni wakhe ukuba akasamfuni uMsindisi xa athi**, "*ukumthanda kona andisamthandi.*"** Umntu athi, ***sithandwa sam***, kuye nguMfuneko. Umbhali uthi wayeyiphulula kamnandi iziphika ezi le ndoda ngoku abuza laa mbuzo wobugqwirha. Ufuna ukuyizoboza ukuze ibhude yonke into ngexeshana elifutshane ngamashishini athi ngawo ufuna ukuzixhuzulela ngokwakhe iintambo kuwo. Umntu owayengakroba ngefestile wayengafunga amunce iintupha athi akazange wababona abantu abathandana njengeso sibini. Uyavuya wena wakha weva ngebali likaDelila waseziBhalweni eziNgcwele! Ukuhanahanisa le ntokazi ikusebenzisa nakuThixo.

Yive xa ithandazela umyeni wayo phambi kokuba aphume kwiphepha **(p.65)**:

"Siyazi, Bawo, ukuba ocela into kuwe akuzange wamdanisa.
Bubumenemene obu. Xa avula ngolu hlobo sele sisazi thina bafundi ukuba uzicelela yena. Uthandazela ooSixaki ukuba bawuqhube kakuhle umsebenzi abanike wona kulaa ndawo abafihle kuyo.
Aqhube ngomthandazo wakhe:
"*Yiba ngumkhuseli, iinyawo kunye namehlo kuMsindisi ngalo lonke ixesha. Umsindise ezihangeni ezisoloko zimi ezikoneni zigushe imipu phantsi kweedyasi…*"
Umntu ohanahanisayo akaziva naxa abhudayo kakade. UThantaswa uthandaza eziphikisa. Ucela uThixo ukuba akhusele uMsindisi ezihangeni ezixhobe ngemipu, nezibekwe kwanguye ezikoneni. Ukwacinga ukuba ukhohlisa noNozizwe ukuze angamcingeli njengomthakathi ukuba uMsindisi uhlaselwe zizikrelemnqa endleleni yakhe. Ukuze uqonde ukuba uThantaswa udlala abantu iingqondo, akawathandi amazwi omyolelo kaMsindisi, kuba ubona ngathi uMsindisi noNozizwe babuvile obu buvuvu bukulo mthandazo wakhe unganyanisekanga **(p. 65)**:

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

"Ndiyabulela ngayo yonke into osenzele yona Nozizwe. Andiqondi ukuba ndiya kuze ndibe nalo elinye ithuba lokukubulela. INkosi ikugcine, siya kuphinda sibonane ukuba uThixo uthandile.

UMsindisi:

Naye lo ngumlinganiswa ophambili. Nguye isizekabani sokuba kubekho olu kruthwakruthwano lungaka. Umele onke amadoda athi athabatheke bubuhle babantu ababhinqileyo kuba naku ezimanya ngeqhina lomtshato noThantaswa ngokukhawuleza engekamfundi ukuba ngumntu onjani. Yena eyona nto imtsalileyo bubuhle bakhe kuphela. Ungala madoda athi xa enemali enze nje. Akanawo umqwalasela kuba sithi simbone engayiboni inkosikazi yakhe ukuba inenye indoda encuma nayo. Ude akrotyiselwe ngumninawa wakhe kuba esithi akayithembanga inkosikazi yakhe. Le nto isifundisa ukuba xa utshata umntu kufuneka umazi kwaye uzazi nezimbo zakhe. Kwelinye icala akanyanisekanga kwinkosikazi yakhe kuba naku engayixeleli ngomntwana wakhe uPhumlani. Sihle sibone ukuba akamthembanga uThantaswa nokuba angawuqhawula na loo mtshato wabo xa enokumxelela. Akakwazi ngenene ukuzigqibela izinto uthi akuva ukuba inkosikazi yakhe ayisayi kuphinde ikwazi ukuthwala umntwana emva kokwanakalelwa sisisu, ucetyiswa ngumninawa wakhe ukuba athathe isithembu ukuze ungafi umzi lowo wakhe, kuba kaloku uthi umzi ukuze ume umfazi azale kwaye naye ubanesidima phakathi kwekhaya. Uyafa ebulawelwa imali yakhe. Sithi sibone ukuba kukho abantu abanyolukele izinto zabantu. Lixhwane elilixhoba lolwaphulo-mthetho. Ufela imali yakhe, kuba uThantaswa ufuna ukuzibona engomnye wabasetyhini abahlonitshwayo kwezoshishino. Ukufa kukaMsindisi ebalini kusebenza njengesilumkiso nesifundo kubantu abaphilayo. Umzimba wakhe ulixhwayelo lokufundisa uluntu ngeziqhamo ezibi zolwaphulo-mthetho. Ubomi bukaMsindisi benziwe babufutshane ngenjongo ngumbhali. Uyimvu yedini lokusindisa abaninzi abaphila ubomi bentshontsho imihla nezolo. Ukuphalala kwegazi lakhe kuveze amanyundululu ebesenziwa ngabantu befihlakale. Ukufa kwakhwe kukhusele abantu abaninzi. Akakhange akwazi ukuzikhusela.

UMfuneko:

Lo ngumxhasi kaThantaswa. Nguyise kaAndisiwe nongumntwana kaThantaswa. UMfuneko ungcolile. Ligqelema elihamba ngekona ngobusuku esithela ngomthetho. Sihle sibone ukuba umele amapolisa enza izinto zolwaphulo mthetho ngoku kanye uluntu luthembele kuwo. Le nto ayenzayo yenza kungabilula ukwenza uphando kuba ukhona ngalo lonke ixesha xa lusenziwa. Wenze iyelenqe noThantaswa ongumfazi kaMsindisi ukuba abulawe. Sihle sibone

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

ukuba uyimfuneko kubomi bukaThantaswa ukuze akwazi ukuphumeza ukungcola kwakhe. Ukungcola akwenza noHlumisa ukwenza ngokulula.

Sibone ukuba ujonge inzuzo kule mali kaMsindisi ngokuba negalelo kokukungcola kukaThantaswa. Unyolukile kwaye akoneli kuba unawo umsebenzi wakhe osisigxina kodwa usemva kwemali eza ngeenyembezi kuba abazali abonwabanga kukulahlekelwa ngunyana wabo. Kuphando olwenziwayo usebenzisa uMfezeko ukuze bungakhawulezi buvele ubunyani boku akwenzayo. Liqhophololo lepolisa kuba uzama ngandlela zonke ukuba ulahleke umkhondo wokuphanda ingakumbi onokuthi ubandakanye yena. Akukho lula kwamanye amapolisa ukuba enze olu phando kuba naye ubakhona kwiingxoxo zamapolisa njengoko naye elelinye. Ungcolile kuba siva ukuba ude enze iinzame zokuba kuyiwe kuSphongo olixhwele kuyokufunwa ityhefu ukuze kugqithiswe amafu uMapheza kodwa simbona esinda ngezikaMdali esiya kulala esibhedlele. Akapheli mandla kuba nako ephinda esenza iinzame zokuba aphume aye kwaSphongo ukuze kube lula ukuba abulawe ngovutha. Inja ithi izalele endlwini kuye noThantaswa kuba ukungcola abakwenzayo buyadula kuba kaloku akukho nto ifihlakala ingasayi kutyhilwa. Baphela besifa bengafumenanga nto kuloo mayelenqe bebewenza, kuba isiphelo sabo sibe kukufa.

UMfezeko:

Into efezekileyo yinto ebe yimpumelelo enkulu. Amapolisa ateketiswa ngokuba 'zizinja zomthetho'. Eli gama lithathelwa ekubeni ithi inja xa ilandela umkhondo wenyamakazi inge ihiliteke ingqondo. Iyakwazi ukwahlula phakathi komkhondo wenyamakazi nowesilwananyana sasekhaya. Ayikwazi ukuthi ileqa impunzi kodwa iphambukele ebhokhweni. Ngoko ke amapolisa aqeshelwe ukuqinisekisa ukuba abo babandakanyeke kwizinto zolwaphulo mthetho bayabanjwa bavalelwe. Kwelinye icala, amapolisa ngabantu abaqinisekisa ukuba amaxhoba olwaphulo-mthetho enzelwa ubulungisa ngokuthi izikrelemnqa ziye kuvela phambi kwabasemagunyeni, nalapho kuhluzwa inyaniso ebuxokini. Kule noveli sibona umcuphi/ipolisa eligama linguMfezeko lilandele igama lalo. Indlela awulandela ngayo umkhondo wababulali bakaYangaphi ishiya abaninzi bemzonda. Izikrelemnqa, uThantaswa noMfuneko, bazame kaninzi ukuthabatha ubomi bakhe. Kubo, usisilungulela nje esibadlisa kakubi ubomi. Njengoko uMfezeko emele umthetho okanye eyinja yawo, inzondelelo yakhe emsebenzini inika ithembakazi elikhulu kumaxhoba olwaphulo-mthetho afana nekhaya lakwaYangaphi. Umthetho ulufezekisile uxanduva lwawo lokuzisa ngaphambili ababulali bakaMsindisi xa uMfezeko abamba avalele ooSixaki. Ngalo ndlela singatsho ukuba indlela kaMfezeko yokukhusela uluntu njengepolisa ibe yimfezeko enkulu. Ikhaya lwakwaYangaphi nalo lixolile xa kuphumelela umthetho ekugqibeleni.

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

UMkhokeli:

Yinkulu kaMonde le eyakha kude nekhaya. Nangona kunjalo, uMkhokeli akazilahlanga iingcambu zakhe kuba ephumile kowabo. Wayemana ukumcebisa umninawe wakhe uMsindisi. Wayengamonqeni ukumgrumba ngezinto zakhe. Mve xa amgqala ngenyewe yakhe noSiziwe, de alukhuphe ngaphandle olwakhe uluvo ngale ntokazi. Wayekwakhona kumabhunga esithembu, nalapho wazibalula khona ukuba nguye omdala. Walenza lacaca icala akulo zisuka nje xa wabalula igama likaSiziwe. NguMkhokeli owacebisa uMsindisi owayexakwe sisimilo sokungaziphathi kakuhle kukaThantaswa ukuthi makavule amehlo. Watsho esithi makajike umyolelo wakhe wonke awubhalise ngonyana wakhe uPhumlani ukuze kuthi nokuba kwenzeke ntoni na ebomini bakhe, yena uThantaswa angakhothi naphantsi. YayikwanguMkhokeli owayeququzelela umngcwabo womntakwabo. Nguye owabekisa kuqala ilitye unyana kaMsindisi, uPhumlani, ngomhla womngcwabo. Ngalo ndlela watsho wadandalazisa elubala imfihlo enkulu kaMsindisi noSiziwe, kwatsho kwakhathazeka uThantaswa. Iimali zikaMsindisi zaphandwa nguye ukuze aqinisekise ukuba ziwela ezandleni ezifanelekileyo, uPhumlani. Wayekhona kowabo kutywala bokuhlamba imihlakulo. Njengenkulu, wayemphikisa utata wakhe kweminye imiba. Imiphanga yekhaya yayibikelwa yena kuqala ukuze yena ayidlulisele ekhaya. UMkhokeli akazange azibonalise bubhetyebhetye kumba wokusweleka kukaMsindisi mayana. Umqolo wakhe wema nkqo, akajika nakancinci ukuthi ukufa kusembizeni, nto leyo eyabangela ukungxoliswa rhoqo lixhego lakhe.

UPhumlani:

UMkhokeli wayengathi ubethelwe ukuba uMsindisi akazi kufumana mntwana womtshato, kwaye akazi kuphila naxesha lide. Umzi wakowabo wayewunqwenelela uSiziwe asele embonisile uMsindisi ukuba uzala kakuhle, ngabula madoda onke. Ixabiso lenkwenkwe emzini wayelazi uMkhokeli xa athi angathini na uMsindisi ukulahla intombi emzalele umntwana wasebuhlanti. Nakuba uPhumlani wayengenalungelo ligcweleyo lobundlalifa kuMsindisi, kuba engumntwana wasengceni, kodwa waphumza iingqondo abaninzi kwaYangaphi. Ubukho bakhe empilweni kaMsindisi banceda kumbango welifa likaMsindisi elaliza kudliwa ngamaxhalanga namaxhwili angooThantaswa, ooMfuneko, ooSiphongo, ooNonkanyiso nooMdlambila. Ukudliwa kwelifa likaMsindisi ngunyana wakhe kwenza ukuba uJikijwa omkhulu, uMkhokeli, alale ubuthongo obuhlayo, emva kokumlwela ixesha elide.

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

UNonkanyiso:

Ngumncedi nomkhanyiseli kaThantaswa. Kwidabi likaThantaswa noMsindisi, uNonkanyiso usisibane sethemba entombini yakhe ngalo lonke ixesha. Akuva ukuba uthe ugqirha akasayi kufumana mntwana uThantaswa, umthembisa ngokuba uza kuzama icebo. Akugxothelwa ukungaziphathi kakuhle uThantaswa ngumyeni wakhe, endaweni yokumngxolisa umfakela amavili okuqhubeka nalo mkhuba xa athi akangomfazi wokuqala ukukrexeza. Intombi yakhe uyicelele uxolo ngempumelelo kuMsindisi, kuba exhalele ukuba iza kuphulukana nenqatha. Ukwafuna nokuyikhusela kwintlekisa yelali yayo.

UNompumelelo:

USis Mpumi, ngabula Thantaswa, ngomnye woonqevukazi owabhungca ngokunyoluka kukaMfuneko kwiinzipho zolwaphulo-mthetho. Akaphumelelanga nje ekugwinteni umyeni wakhe, uChizama, kuphela, koko waphinda wakwazi ukudlala ikhasi lakhe ngempumelelo kunomji wakhe nabomthetho. Ileli yakhe yempumelelo kwezoshishino lweeteksi igcwele igazi lomyeni wakhe. UNompumelelo ungumzekelo omhle kuThantaswa: "…***Naba ooMpumi bethe gcobho emashishinini abo, abadingi nto… (P. 49)."*** Ukuyihombisa kakuhle le mpumelelo yakhe, uMpumi wafika enesoya koonoteksi, ukuze nje uThembelani Nzingo, nowayengomnye woosomashishini, amsondeze kufuphi naye. Uwisa omnye usomashishini, avuse omnye oza kumandisela ikhaya njengoko babelizwe ngomntwana oyintombazana noNzingo.

Abaxhasi bomlinganiswa oyintloko

Maxa wambi umlinganiswa oyintloko **uba nabaxhasi** abamncedisayo ekulweleni umnqweno wakhe ube yimpumelelo. Kule ncwadi uThantaswa unabaxhasi ababini, umama wakhe kunye noMfuneko Mnenga, ongumakhwapheni wakhe. Ezinye iingcali zesiXhosa zithi uMfuneko ungulo mlinganiswa kuthiwa **nguValimathuba,** kuba ejonge ukuzityhuthulela kulowo amncedisayo. Inkxaso uThantaswa ayinikwa nguMfuneko apha ebalini yengahexiyo kangangokuba umfundi angaxoxa ngakhona xa esithi ngaphandle kwakhe, uThantaswa ebeza kwahluleka kwakusasa edabini lakhe. Bubuchule bombhali ukuthi uThantaswa abe nabaxhasi ukuze ungquzulwano lulingane. Ngulo kaloku uthe akufakwa epokothweni nguThantaswa, gxebe akufakwa ezingubeni, watsho umfana kaMnenga wazilibala ukuba ulikrexe, wathabatha isikhundla sikaMsindisi. Mve kwiphepha **(p.178)** mhla aboniswa incwadi yaseburhulumenteni nguThantaswa, nalapho urhulumente athabathela kuye yonke into ebiza ngoYangaphi: *"**Ngoobani abo bafuna ukudla ilifa lethu?"*** wabuza engacacanga uMfuneko.

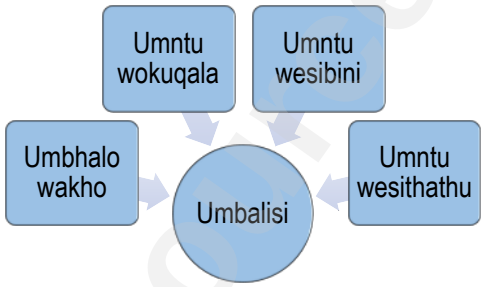
Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Lo mbuzo ukhombisa ukuba umfo kaMnenga wayesenamagunya abanye oomakhwapheni abangenawo emizini yabahlolo. Wayenganelanga ukuba negunya emzimbeni kaThantaswa nje kuphela ngoku, koko nasemandleni omyeni wakhe, nowayelele kobandayo ekoneni yegadi kowabo eNtabezulu ngenxa yakhe. Wayesefana nosokhaya ngoku kweli khaya. Mhlawumbi nemvela-phi ezindwendweni yayiseyibuzwa nguye ngoku.
Umlinganiswa oyintloko uba nalo aphikisana naye kule minqweno yakhe. Ubuhlobo phakathi kwabo bobokuxhwithana ngalo lonke, negama abizwa ngalo kuthiwa **n**gumchasi wakhe.

Kule noveli umntu akruthana naye kuqala uThantaswa ngumyeni wakhe uMsindisi, noxhaswa yena likhaya lakhe elimelwe ngumkhuluwa wakhe uMkhokeli noZimkhitha udade wabo; kwelinye icala uThantaswa ungquzulana nomthetho omelwe ngumcuphi ogama linguMfezeko Mapheza.

3.10. INDIMA KANOBALISA



3.10.1 Indlela abalisa ngayo umbalisi

- Kubaliso lwamabali ubalulekile umbalisi kwakunye nendlela abalisa ngayo.
- Angabalisa apho asixelela ngokwakhe okwenzekileyo.
- Angabonisa apho abalinganiswa bazithethela ngokwabo.

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

3.10.2 Iindidi ezaziwayo zababalisi zine zezi

3.10.2.1 Umbalisi owongameleyo/ophezu konke.

- Lo mbalisi ubonakalisa ukungabi namida ekulazini ibali lakhe nasekubazini abalinganiswa bakhe.
- Wazi okuza kwenzeka nokusezingqondweni zabalinganiswa bakhe.
- Uyakwazi ukungena kumlinganiswa ngamnye, azi isiganeko ngasinye azi izinto ezicingwa ngumlinganiswa ngamnye ade amise ibali asikhokele ngeengcinga iinjongo novakalelo lwabalinganiswa abenzileyo.
- Ukhe amise ibali kwindawo engamanelisiyo aphimisele izimvo zakhe.

3.10.2.2 Umbalisi ubalisa ngokusebenzisa omnye wabalinganiswa

- Uthi alibalise ngokwakhe ibali, uthi ibali eli liphume ngaye.
- Lo mbalisi uye azibeke abe ngumntu ongazi nto ngabanye abalinganiswa aze ke yena umbhali asixelele konke ngalo mlinganiswa kuba yena wazi konke ngaye.
- Apha thina bafundi bebali senziwa sibone izinto ezenzekayo ngendlela azibona ngayo lo mlinganiswa.

3.10.2.3 Usenokuba umbhali yena angangeni ndawo, ibali libaliswe ngumlinganiswa othile lihle linyuka ibali liyintetho ngqo.

- Usebenzisa intetho yomntu wokuqala.
- Iziganeko sizibona thina bafundi ngalo mlinganiswa.

3.10.2.4 Kukho ukuba ibali liyekwe lizithulule ngokwalo ukuze umfundi webali azitolikele ngokwakhe.

3.11 UMXHOLO

- Lo ngowona mcamango ungumongo/uphambili wenze umbhali wathatha usiba lwakhe waba uyabhala.
- Umxholo yile nto kuthethwa ngayo / isihlahla.
- Le ngcinga ilithungela elityhutyhe lonke ibali ukusuka kwingabula zigcawu ukuya kwisiphelo.
- Umbhali angawuphuhlisa ngeentetho, izenzo, izinxibo neenkolo zabalinganiswa.
- Umxholo ukhatshwa yimpixano ukuze ibali liqhubeke ukutsala umdla.
- Umxholo wale ncwadi lulwaphulo mthetho olungenambuyekezo.

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

3.12 IMIXHOLWANA

- Ixhasa umxholo
- Ixhasa umyalezo wombhali
- Ayilithathi lonke ibali njengoko usenza umxholo.

Imizekelo yemixholwana efumaneka kule noveli:

- Uthando olunganyanisekanga
- Ubugwinta
- Ukunyoluka
- Ukukrexeza
- Inzondo

3.13 UMYALEZO

Qwalasela ukuba xa uphendula umbuzo ofuna unike umyalezo, engqondweni yakho makuthi thaa ukuba umbhali uthi masithini ngoku akubhalileyo. Zimamele ukuba uthunywa ntoni yitekisi. Impendulo yakho mayibe sisivakalisi esipheleleyo.

3.13.1 Ufikelela njani kumyalezo?

- Thatha umlinganiswa ophambili- umchasi okanye umlinganiswa oyintloko.
- Mpazamo zini azenzileyo? Zalungiswa ziziphi izenzo?
- Yamkelekile impendulo yalo mbuzo eqala ngolu hlobo; “Umbhali uthi musa uku…. uba ngokwenza oko unga…..” Omnye angathi umyalezo uthi, “Kulumkele uku…. kuba ungangena kwingxaki ethile.

3.13.2 Kungakho imfuneko yokuxhasa le mpendulo uyinikileyo.

Xa kufunwa uzixhase yayama kwizenzo zalowo ubemele oko ukufundileyo.

Qaphela: kukho ukumelana kwimfundiso nomyalezo kodwa asinto inye.

Esi sisifundo osifunde wakuba ufunde eli bali okanye loo mxholwana/ wakuba ubukele izenzo ezinempumelelo okanye ezingenampumelelo zomlinganiswa othile/ izenzo neziphumo zazo kumlinganiswa othile.

Impendulo ngemfundiso ingabekwa ngolu hlobo:

- ✓ (Ndifunde ukuba) ‘Akulunganga uku.../ Kulungile uku…’.

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

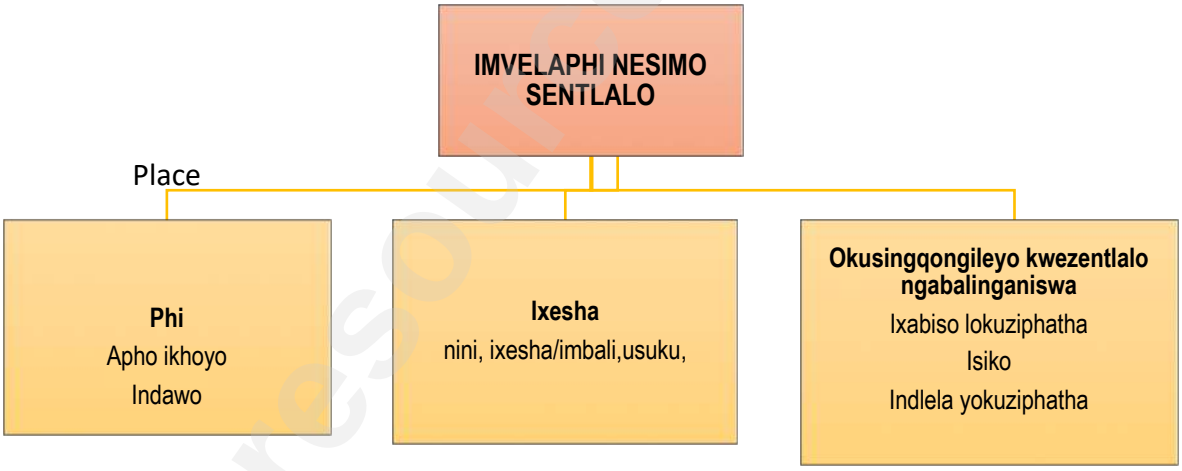
3.14. ULWIMI NESIMBO

Enye yezizathu zokufunda uncwadi kukwenza ukuba abafundi baxhinele ukusebenzisa ulwimi olukhethekileyo nolucokisekileyo, izafobe, isimboli nentsingiselo kokuza kufundwa. Oku kuquka uhlalutyo lwesimbo sokubhala.

Isimbo yindlela umbhali awubeka ngayo umcimbi wakhe phambi kwabafundi. Ababhali banezimbo zabo zokubhala, iindlela zabo zokubhala, ezikhethekileyo kubo. Isimbo sombhali senziwe yimiba eliqela equka:

- Ukuchongwa kwamagama.
- Ukusetyenziswa kwemifanekiso-ngqondweni.
- Ukusetyenziswa kwemiqondiso.

3.15. ISIMO SENTLALO KUNYE NEMVELAPHI



- Isimi sentlalo sizoba indawo nexesha eliqhubeka ngalo ibali.
- Indawo iyazotywa icace gca. Ngamanye amaxesha icaciswa ngumbhali ngomlomo wakhe ukanti ngamanye amaxesha usebenzisa abalinganiswa.
- Izinto abazenzayo ndawonye nezinxibo ziduliswa ngabalinganiswa.
- Siphefumla umoya othile apha ebalini ngenxa yokuba ibali lisenzeka kwindawo ethile, enabantu abathile abanamasiko athile.

Qaphela oku malunga nesimo sentlalo

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

3.15.1 Indawo

Eli bali liqhubeka kwilali yaseNtabezulu kuCentane naseGcuwa.

3.15.2 Ixesha

- Ixesha libonakaliswa njengelangoku njengoko kuchaziwe kwingabula zigcawu, oku sikuvezelwa nangokuhlahlamba kukanomyayi kaThantaswa. **[p 16**]. Kukho neqokobhe likaVodacom apho bafowuna khona abantu.
- UMsindisi unika uThantaswa ikhadi elinenkcukacha zakhe (Business card).
- Igama likaThantaswa lomzi nguHlumisa kanti kudala igama lomntu owendileyo beliqala ngoNo.
- Emva komngcwabo kaHlomlani kuselwa utywala kusithiwa kwenziwa i-*after tears.*
- Abazali bakaMsindisi banqwenela ukuba izigwinta zonyana wabo zigwetyelwe udilika jele njengoko urhulumente wasiphelisa isigwebo sentambo. **[p 180]**
- UThantaswa noMfuneko bazivavanya imizimba ekuyinto ephambili nevamileyo kule mihla.
- Ezinye iziganeko zenzeka emini zikwakho ke nezo zobubi zenzeka ebusuku.
    - Uvutha wenzeka ebusuku.
    - UMsindisi ugwintwa ebusuku.
    - Kusebusuku ngexesha edubula uMfuneko ezidubula naye.

3.15.3 ULwimi

Njengoko kukhankanyiwe kwixesha ukuba lelangoku isiXhosa siyasetyenziswa kodwa kumana ngokuxutywa amagama esiNgesi afana noo." *after tears, business plan, account, Advocate, Inspector, stop and search, statement, consult your branch" njalo njalo.*

3.15.4 Izakhiwo

- Indawo yokuthambela.
- Iiofisi zamashishini kaMsindisi.
- Indlu enkulu kaMsindisi.
- Ihotele.

3.15.5 Izinxibo

- Izinxibo zala maxesha.

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

3.15.6 Inkolo neenkolelo

- Inkolelo apha kule ncwadi ivela ngenkohlakalo enjengokubulala ukufezekisa iminqweno. Siyibona kuThantaswa xa esenza iyelenqe lokubulala uMsindisi embulalela ilifa, encediswa nguMfuneko osisidala sakhe.
- Iphinde ivele la nkolelo xa kuphandwa ityala, inkolelo yokucinywa kwetyala, xa befuna ukubulala uMfezeko.
- Inkolo iyavela emayezeni kusetyenziswa ixhwele ukubulala uMfezeko, suka yeza elo libulale unyana wexhwele.
- Ukusetyenziswa kwenkolo yokuthandaza ukugquka inkohlakalo nguThantaswa.

3.15.7 Intlalo

- Kusetyenziswa iimoto zale mihla uMsindisi uqhuba iMesidisi oku kuveza ukuba ungumntu oneenkozo.
- Kufundiwe, uThantaswa ebefunda uDyunivesiti.
- Kusetyenziswa amakhadi oshishino anenkcukacha ngomntu endaweni yokubhala phantsi noku kubonisa impucuko yefuthe laseNtshona.

3.15.8 Uhlobo lwabantu

- Izifundiswa- lulutsha ubukhulu becala.
- Ngabazali bakaMsindisi nomama kaThantaswa esingakrotyiswanga kwimfundo yabo kodwa nabo ezintethweni zabo ngabantu beli xesha lokhanyo nokuba abafundanga kuyaphi.

3.15.9 Okucatshulwe kule ncwadi ukuveza isimo sentlalo

UMnumzana Kula kule ncwadi yakhe ithi *iNkawu idliw' ilila* isimo sentlalo sigxile kwindawo ezimbini. Lithi lisedolophini yaseGcuwa libe liseNtabezulu kuCentane. Sithi silivula ibali lethu sibe sisiva ngokubulawa kosaziwayo uMsindisi Yangaphi. Siva ukuba wakhelwe iyelenqe lokuba abulawe, phofu elenzelwe yinkosikazi yakhe uThantaswa kunye nomakhwapheni wakhe uMfuneko. Ubulawa ngootsotsi. Aba tsotsi bafumaneka ngokulula kwindawo zamatyotyombe. Amatyotyombe zizindlu ezifumaneka ezidolophini kuba awaxhaphakanga ezilalini. Siyaboniswa apha ukuba indawo yasedolophini igcwele ulwaphulo-mthetho, kuba kusetyenziswa imipu nootsotsi ukukhupha imiphefumlo yabantu. Imipu iyasetyenziswa nasezilalini nangona kuyinto engaxhaphakanga. Abantu abaphila apha baphila kwixesha lempucuko kuba siva ukuba kukho izibhedlele ezibonisa intlalo yasedolophini, izindlu ezineminxeba yefowuni, indlela zetha, nezibane ezilawula iimoto.

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Kwakhona umbhali usivezile isimo-sentlalo sasezilalini apho sibona utata kaMsindisi ehleli ngasebuhlanti nalapho saziyo ukuba ubuhlanti yindawo ekuxoxelwa kuyo iinyewe zamakhaya nalapho kunqulwa khona izinyanya. KwaXhosa ke indoda ibisithi xa ifuna ukuzipholela icinga ingxaki zayo ihlale ngasebuhlanti. Umbhali uyasibonisa ukuba inkcubeko yakwaXhosa isagciniwe kuba kuthi kwakusweleka uMsindisi unyana wakhe uPhumlani akhokhele ikhaya lakwaYangaphi xa liza kubeka ilitye kumntu walo olanduleleyo eli. Le nto yenziwa ngendlela enesidima. Kaloku uPhumlani yindlalifa kaMsindisi. pha siyaboniswa ukuba isiNtu sisagciniwe ngokwenene kuba emva komngcwabo kwenziwa utywala obusilelwa ukuhlanjwa kwemihlakulo okanye iipeki. Kaloku kwaXhosa kuthi kwakuhla isehlo sokufa kulo mzi abantu baphume nemihlakulo yabo ukuya kuncedisa ukomba kwelo khaya. Emva komngcwabo kufuneka ihlanjwe ze ikhululelwe kubanikazi bayo. Siva ukuba emva komngcwabo kaMsindisi uMonde nonguyise kaMsindisi ebizela usapho kurontawuli ukuze kubekho iziyalo eziya kwabo basentlungwini ingakumbi kwinkosikazi kaYangaphi. UThantaswa nongumfazi kaMsindisi naye unalo uluchwe kwizinto zakwaNtu kuba simva xa enikwe ithuba lokuba athethe naye emva kweziyalo zabantu abadala;

uthi "Bendicela mna ukuba nithi nichithakala, zibe eziya mpahla zokunxiba zikamfi bendize nazo zibe zichithiwe" (p.91).

Sihle sibone ukuba isiNtu sisalandelwa apha kuba uHlumisa wenzelwa umsebenzi wokukhululwa izila emva kwenyanga ezintathu ezilile. Emva koko unikwa amazwi likhaya lokuba usengumolokazana welo khaya nokuba unyana wabo engasekho kweli.

Kwakhona sibona abantu abasakholelwa kumaxhwele kule mihla kuba uMfuneko uza necebo lokubulala uMfezeko nongomnye ocupha ityala lokufa kukaYangaphi. Siva ukuba bafuna ukumdlisa ngomalingatshoni de bayokumfunela kwixhwele elaziwayo uSiphongo. Oku kubonisa ukungcola kuba uMfuneko noNqoza bafuna lingahambeli ndawo eli tyala aphanda ngalo. Baceba ukumdlisa ze afe ngale mini kungcwatywa ngayo uHlomlani ukuze kucingwe ukuba udliswe ngabapheki. Le nto yinto eqhelekileyo nexhaphakileyo kubantu abantsundu yokudlisa abantu ingakumbi xa kukho imingcwabo okanye xa kukho izisusa. Bamyela kuSiphongo ohlala kwakuloo matyotyombe. UMfezeko uyadliswa ngenene de aye kulala esibhedlele kwicala labagula kakhulu(ICU). Nalapho ubethwa ngemf'iphindiwe nguNqoza kuba umcebisa ngesigulo anaso ukuba sifuna umntu omnyama ke ngoko kufuneka aqhweshe. Umthatha amse kuSiphongo ngelokumnceda kulo ngulo anayo. Umbhali ukwasivezela ukuba kwala maxhwele axokisa abantu ngeenjongo zokuzuza imali. Abantu abafundileyo ke ngabo abadla ngokufufuthekiswa ngamaxhwele kule mihla. Siva ukuba uSiphongo wayephethe imbombozi emhlophe waza

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

wafefeza kwelo tyotyombe awayecinga ukuba lilele uMfezeko ngelokufaka uvutha. Yinto exhaphakileyo ke yokuxokiselwa kwabantu ngamaxhwele.

Ukanti eli bali libhalwe kweli xesha lempucuko, labantu abanefuthe laseNtshona. Sidibana noThantaswa eswenke emanzi ngelaphu lasemlungwini. Siva ukuba uvela kukhangela iziphumo zezifundo abezibhalile eyunivesthi. Kaloku siyazi ukuba imfundo iza nempucuko yaseNtshona. Sibona nokusetyenziswa kweteknoloji ukuba lixesha lokhanyo. Siva ukuba uMsindisi wenze iWili ukulungiselela ilifa lomntwana wakhe. Le nto ibonisa ukuba unefuthe laseNtshona kuba inqabile le nto kubantu abamnyama. UMntukanti Mdlambila nokwaligqwetha ufumanisa ukuba uHlumisa akabhalwanga kweli lifa. Ujonge inzuzo naye ngokuthi uza kumlungiselela. Siyaboniswa ukuba abantu basedolophini banobuqhetseba ingakumbi xa bebona iqhosha elingenamthunja kuba bejonge ukuziphilisa. Kwakumgca wokuqala sihlangana neendaba ezinyusa izibilini zinyetyeleziswa zizigila-mkhuba ezisebenzisa oonomyayi ngobusuku. Le nto yolu qhagamshelwano ngoonomyayi yenza ukuba ulwaphulo-mthetho apha ebalini lwenzeke ngempumelelo enkulu. Sithi sibone ukuba igabukile inkungu yobuqaba emehlweni abahlali kuba ifuthe laseNtshona lisuse inkungu emehlweni oluntu kuba sithi sive kwincoko kaThantaswa noNomathamsanqa bethetha ngothando. Olu thando athetha ngalo umbhali luthengwa ngemali nto leyo ibisenziwa nasedolophini. Le nto ibonisa ukutshintsha kwamaxesha. Ulutsha lwasemaphandleni nalo alufuni kubizwa nje ngabantu abangalandeliyo. Loo nto siyiva kumazwi kaNomathamsanqa uthi,

" *Yinto eza kwenzani leyo? Uyakudla kudala ulibele kukulala nje! Zizanya-mtya zodwa ezilibala bubuthongo. Vuka sana! Ukuba angaze abhudele apha kum loo Yangaphi, ndingamnika lonke uthando endinalo ahiliteke ingqondo lulo, ukuze yena andinike yonke imali anayo" watsho ehleka uNomathasamnqa owayengalilibali ngokwenene ithamsanqa likaThantaswa.* ***(p.25)***

Le ntetho yala mantombazana ibonisa ukuba uthando lokwenene lwaphela kudala eyona nto kujongwe kuyo ngamadoda anezipaji ezifumileyo. Sihle sibone ukuba kuhleliwe nje kuthe kanti nayo igenge iyavusana. Kuboniswana ngothando ziintombi! Siyaboniswa apha ukuba indoda ayithanga qwa iya kuxhwitha okwesikhova sidliwa ngoonomyayi kuba amantombazana athanda izinto ezinamaxabiso aphezulu. Abantu bayabulala kuba befuna ubomi obuphezulu kunabanye.

Umbhali usizobe waphumelela esi simo sentlalo kuba sihambelana kakuhle nendlela abantu abaphila ngayo nabanyolukele imali ngayo.

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

3.16. ISIPHELO

- **Inoveli inganesinye sezi ziphelo KODWA LOO NTO INGENZI UKUBA UDIDI LWALE NOVELI LUBE YINOVELI EYINTLEKELE OKANYE ESISIYOLISO.**
- **Isiyoliso/khomedi (Comedy**) inesiphelo esimnandi: umlinganiswa oyintloko uyaphumelela kwaye loo mpumelelo yakhe yinto entle enqwenelwa nangubani.
- **Intlekele:** umlinganiswa oyintloko akaphumeleli kwiinjongo zakhe kwaye eso siphelo siba yinto embi. (ukufa / ukubanjwa njl).
- Le noveli yintlekele kuba iphela ngokufa komlinganiswa oyintloko – uThantaswa uyazibulala akubona ukuba imfuno zakhe azifezeki, uzibona engenakusinda ekubanjweni, azibulale yena noMfuneko.

3.17. ISIGQEBELO

Lo ngumahluko kubaliso obonakala phakathi kokuthethwayo nokusingiselwe kuko/ okuthethwayo nokwenzekayo/ okulindelekileyo nokude kwabe kuyenzeka/okuthethwayo kunye noko kwaziwa ngabanye malunga naloo nto.

- Sisetyenziswa kakhulu kubaliso ukuphuhlisa impoxo okanye ukuhlekisa ngobutyhakala bomlinganiswa okanye ukuphuhlisa intlekele kwibalana elo.
- Sibonakala kwabafundayo ngokuthi isenzo somlinganiswa siphume kwinkalo ebingalindelwanga okanye intetho yomlinganiswa othile ingangqamani nesiphumo esisisenzo ngokuchaseneyo nenjongo leyo yentetho yesithethi.
  - **Isigqebelo semeko**: okulindelwe kwimeko ethile akuhambi ngokwemeko leyo.
  - **Isigqebelo sedrama:** Senzeka xa abalinganiswa benza izinto bengazi babe bona abafundi bencwadi sebetyhilelwe/ abalinganiswa banolwazi okwahlukileyo kolwabafundi / ababukeli.
  - **Isigqebelo selishwa** (fate): Sisiqhamo sokufa.
  - **Impoxo:** Luhlobo oluthile lwesigqebelo apho ukuncoma kusuka kube sisithuko, injongo ikholisa ukuba kukukhathaza, ukwenzela phantsi umntu othile. Umzekelo "Lo ngunyana wam obukhali bengqondo bamtshonisa ibanga leshumi."

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

- **Isathaya:** Kukuvezwa kobuyatha komntu okanye iqela elithile labantu, umzi othile iqela labantu elithile ngenjongo yokuba ziqondwe zilungiswe.
- **Umzekeliso/ Allegory:** Ibali-sifaniso elifutshane okanye ibalana elinemfundiso esingisele kwezonqulo okanye ezomphefumlo okanye kwezasezulwini njengonyana wolahleko.
- **I-Alluzini**: Usingiselo kumntu othile, isiganeko, indawo, ibinzana. Umntu osisebenzisayo.

3.18. UKULANDELELANA KWEZIGANEKO EZIQHUBEKA KULE NOVELI

- Ukudibana kukaThantaswa noMsindisi de bathandane batshate.
- Ingxelo kagqirha echaza ukuba uThantaswa akazufumana bantwana.
- Ukucinga kukaMsindisi ngokuthatha isithembu.
- Ukufumana ingxelo kukaThantaswa yokubhubha kukaChizama ongumyeni kaNompumelelo
- Ukugwintwa kukaMsindisi.
- Uphando lukaMfezeko.
- Ukukhohliswa kukaNqoza.
- Ukudliswa kukaMfezeko ityhefu.
- Ukusinda kukaMfezeko ekubulalweni yityhefu.
- Ukubiwa kukaMfezeko esibhedlele.
- Ukusinda kukaMfezeko ekufeni nguvutha.
- Ugqogqo lukaMnenga nezikrelemnqa zakhe kwaMapheza.
- UMdlambila uxelela uThantaswa ukuba akafakwanga elifeni lomyeni wakhe.
- Ukuphoxeka kwamapolisa kwaMapheza.
- Ingxabano phakathi koMfuneko noNyangelethu.
- Ukubuyela kukaMfezeko emsebenzini nokunqunyanyiswa kukaMfuneko noNqoza emsebenzini.
- Ukubanjwa kukaMdlambila.
- Ukubanjwa kwababulali bakaYangaphi.
- Ukuvalwa kweemali zikaYangaphi nokuthathwa kwezinto zakhe ngurhulumente
- Ukuvalwa kwemali kaThantaswa.
- Ukunikwa kukanyana kaYangaphi uPhumlani ilifa
- Ukugwetywa kukaNqoza.
- Ingxabano phakathi koThantaswa noMfuneko.
- Ukudutyulwa kukaMfezeko abulawe nguThantaswa ze azidubule naye ngokwakhe.

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

ISAHLUKO 4: ISISHWANKATHELO SENOVELI NGOKWEZAHLUKO: INKAW'IDLIW'ILILA.

Isahluko 1 – Kugawulwa owaziwayo.

Apha kwesi sahluko sifumana uThantaswa Ntlontlo etsalela uMfuneko Mnenga umnxeba emxelela ukuba uMsindisi ubulewe ngempumelelo ngabafana ebebethengelwe oko. Utsho esithi kuMfuneko makasebenze njengepolisa elifumene umkhondo. Waxhuma akufumana ezi ndaba uMfuneko, wathatha isitshixo semoto yakhe waleqisa endaweni yexhwayelo. Emva kokuqinisekisa ukuba akabonwa mntu wehlika emotweni yakhe waza waya kwimoto kaMsindisi, wawubona ukuba umzimba wakhe uqubha egazini.

Uthathe unomyayi wakhe wafowunela isikhululo samapolisa saseGcuwa, nalapho ifowuni ibanjwe nguKapteni Bhadula. Uphalaze indaba zokuba usomashishini owaziwayo onguMsindisi Yangaphi ugwintelwe ngakweliya hlathi laseBika. Emva kwengxoxwana emfutshane malunga nobugebenga obugqibe ilizwe phakathi kwala mapolisa kwafuneka kwaziswe ipolisa elalililalela kulo veki.

Into evelayo kwingxoxo yala mapolisa uSajini Nzolo noConstable Magqazana kukuba eli polisa bafumana ngalo lo mhlola uMfuneko Mnenga wayengekho msebenzini. Kuye kwacaca ukuba makukhangelwe ipolisa elililalela kulo nyanga nekwafumaniseka ukuba nguMfezeko Mapheza, wabe sele efowunelwa echazelwa ukuba aleqise kwindawo yengozi.

Kwakwesi sahluko kuvakala ukuba uMfezeko lo noMfuneko bayinyoka nesele ukungafunani ngenxa yokuba uMfezeko wayethathele uMfuneko intombazana egama linguHlengiwe. Kuvakala ukuba bakhe bade baxabana emsebenzini baphantsa ukudubulana.

Siva kwakwesi sahluko ukuba uThantaswa lowa ufowunela uMfuneko malunga nokubulawa kukaMsindisi wayekhe wathandana noMfuneko esafunda de banomntwana. UThantaswa udibana noMsindisi esendleleni egodukayo evela esikolweni. Uyamnceda ngokuthi amkhwelise emotweni yakhe kanti kuloko eza kuwa nokuwa bubuhle bale nzwakazi de ayinike ikhadi elinenkcukacha zakhe.

Akufika kowabo uhlangana nomhlobokazi wakhe uNomathamsanqa othe akubona eli khadi wamkhuthaza uThantaswa esithi njengokuba uthando lwabo noMfuneko luhexa makazibambele lo somashishini waziwayo unguMsindisi. Kaloku uMfuneko wayesathe phithi nguHlengiwe. Uthe akulahlwa nguHlengiwe waphuthaphutha uThantaswa nothe kanti sele watshintsha nenombolo kanomyayi wakhe akuba ethandana noMsindisi. Nangemini azame

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

ukumleqa ngayo akumbona edolophini, watsho phantsi akumbona ekhwela kwiMesidisi kaMsindisi.

Siva kwakwesi sahluko ukuba noMsindisi wohlukene nentokazi eligqwetha esinguSiziwe nasele enomntwana oyindodana nayo ogama linguPumlani. Izizathu zokohlukana kwabo azivakali ngokukaMkhokeli. Kwakhona kuvakala nokuba abazali bakaMsindisi bamncamile malunga nokuthatha umfazi kuba usuke ayibethe ngoyaba. Kuthe khona akuqiniseka emva kokumbuza ukuba uMsindisi akanamfazi na, waqonda ukuba makazifake zitshone uThantaswa. Uthi umbhali xa eyibalisa indlela uThantaswa awayethe nca ngayo kuMsindisi athi "UThantaswa waba ngumkhanzi kuMsindisi. Wayevuka kwaMsindisi kwilokishi yaseVuli Valley phantse yonke imihla." **(p29).**

Isahluko 2 – Ziwelen'indonga

Kwesi sahluko sidibana noMsindisi ethabathekile yintombi yaseMacirheni. Ngala mhla wakhe wokuzalwa kwakhe wacela ukutshata noThantaswa. Emva kokuzibika ubusoka entokazini kwaphakanyiswa iiglasi zotywala phezulu kukhala oo-``cheers, cheers''.

Emva kweeveki ezimbini phambi kokuba uMsindisi athumele abantu bakowabo eDutywa kwaNtlontlo, uThantaswa wayokubikela umama wakhe, uNonkanyiso ngezo ndwendwe. Phambi kokuba zifike umama wakhe wambuza uThantaswa ukuba umfana wakhe uthini ngomntwana wakhe. UThantaswa wathi umxokisele uMsindisi ukuba uSindisiwe ngumntwana kadade wakhe. Umama wakhe wamkhalimela ngalo nto ayenzileyo, wathi kuye ayenziwa lo nto kuba inganobuzaza ekuhambeni kwexesha.

Zithe zakuvakala ezi ndaba zokutshata kukaThantaswa elalini, abafazi neetshomi zakhe babuzana ngayo impilo yabo, omnye umfazi ude wathwala izandla entloko ekhuza into engapheliyo akuva ukuba uza kwendela kusomashishini.

UNompumelelo yena wayevuye kunene akubaliselwa nguThantaswa ukuba kuza kufika iindwendwe zakuCentane.

UMfuneko owayekhe waphuma noThantaswa akazange akholelwe amehlo akhe akubona kumaphepha ndaba epapasha umtshato kaThantaswa. Waba ngundabamlonyeni kulo lonke elaseGcuwa ukuya kutsho kulo Msindisi eNtabezulu kuCentane. Wayesafuna ithuba lokudibana noThantaswa ukuze acele uxolo, babuyelane. Wayecinga ukuba mhla alahlwayo uza kubuyelana naye.

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

UMfuneko wayekhona emtshatweni kuCentane ehamba nabahlobo bakhe. Wayeve kabuhlungu uMfuneko, abahlobo bakhe bamfunela intombi kweziya zazizimase umtshato. Wabuya apho ezibambele uZintle Mgedleza waseJojweni intombi yasemaGebeni, nowayengumongikazi kwisibhedlele saseGcuwa.

Emva kokuhotiswa kukaThantaswa nomyeni wakhe babuyela elokishini eVuli Valley. Bathe besahleli njalo bafumana ifowuni evela kuMpumi ebanqwenelela ubomi obuyokozela ngamathamsanqa emtshatweni wabo. Bamboleka necwecwe leDVD yabo yomtshato kuba wayefuna ukuyibukela. UThantaswa wayeyivuyela le nto eyenziwe nguMpumi kuba esithi ungumhlobo wokwenene.

UMpumi ke kunye nomyeni wakhe uChizama babengabahlobo abakhulu bakaMsindisi, kwaye kudala bekunye kule ndlela yezoshishini. UThantaswa wayeziswe nguMsindisi kubo. Umyeni kaMpumi, owayengusomashishini weetekisi, wangenelwa ngabantu ezinzulwini zobusuku, bamdubula bambulala phambi kwenkosikazi yakhe emva koko baphel` emehlweni.

Ngokwebali eli uThantaswa kunye nomyeni wakhe bahamba baya kwi`honey moon, phantsi kweNtab` etefile, eKapa. Wathi uphela loo nyaka wokutshata kwakhe wabe uThantaswa ebonakalisa ukuba unto. Yaba ziindaba ezimnandi nakuMsindisi, mhla wabuya kwagqirha esithi ukhulelwe. Oyena mntu wazivuyela kakhulu ezo ndaba ngumama wakhe uNonkanyiso. Uthe ekule nyanga yesithathu ekhulelwe, saphuncuka isisu, wakhathazeka de wabhitya wangumcinga, kuba wayefuna ukuzalela uMsindisi umntwana zingekaveli iindaba zokuba uSindisiwe ngumntwana wakhe.

UThantaswa kunye noMsindisi baya kudibana nengcaphephe yogqirha wezigulo zokukhawula kwabafazi, apho ugqirha wabaxelela ukuba abasayi kuphinda bafumane abantwana, kwaye inkosikazi yakhe inengxaki enkulu yokukhawula, kwaye abakasifumani isisombululo. Siva ugqirha esithi ukuba angakhawula kwakhona ingabeka ubomi bakhe esichengeni.

Baphuma kulo moto kungekho namnye uncokolayo, uMsindisi efinge iintshiya. Emva kokuba uMsindisi ebeke umfazi wakhe ekhaya, waphuma ngemoto esithi ufuna ukuya kuzipholela emsebenzini. UThantaswa wafika wazilahlela ezingubeni, wafowunela umama wakhe, wambalisela ngako konke okuhlileyo.

UMsindisi uncokolela umkhuluwa wakhe ngale ngxaki yomfazi wakhe, waze wamcebisa ukuba makaqhawule umtshato kuselithuba okanye abuyelane noSiziwe, ukuze azokumzalela abantwana. USiziwe lo linenekazi elakha laphuma noMsindisi. UMkhokeli

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

wamcebisa uMsindisi ukuba axelele umfazi wakhe ngesithembu xa uSiziwe esele evumile. Emva kokuthetha nomkhuluwa wakhe, watsalela udade wabo, uZimkhitha okwangutitshalakazi umnxeba emxelela ngale ngxaki. UZimkhitha naye waluxhasa uluvo lukaMkhokeli lokuba ayokucenga umama kaPhumlani.

Eyona nto eyayimkhathaza uThantaswa yile yokuba uMsindisi wayemana ukunyamalala angamxeleli apho aya khona okanye abone ngoMkhokeli kunye noZimkhitha emzini wakhe. UThantaswa wayekrokrela ukuba esi sibini siphezu kwento, kuba babemana ukufaka iintlanganiso angamenywayo yena kuzo.

UThantaswa wabalisela umama wakhe, waze wamcebisa ukuba asoloko evule iindlebe hleze ithi kanti baxoxa indaba yesithembu okanye uqhawulo mtshato.

Isahluko 3 – Imini emnandi

Kwesi sahluko sidibana noThantaswa noMfuneko behlangana okokuqala emva kokuba wayemleqe edolophini. Bahlangana bephuma ejimini nekwathi kanti bobabini bajima apha.

Oku kudibana kwabo ngale mini kwamenza uMfuneko wakukhuthalela ukuya ejimini. Kuthe ngeny'imini koku kumana bedibana bancokole uThantaswa noMfuneko, uMfuneko wabuza ngoSandisiwe umntwana wabo. Wayiveza into yokuba ufuna ukuba nobudlelwane naye. UThantaswa umchazele ukuba uhlala nonina umntwana kodwa uza kuwenza amalungiselelo wokuba ambone. Kwathi kanti kukuvuseleleka kobuhlobo kwakhona phakathi kukaThantaswa noMfuneko. Bebefowunelana kwaye uThantaswa wayengonwabi engathethanga noMfuneko.

Kuvela kwakwesi sahluko ukuba uThantaswa waxoka emyenini wakhe wathi akazange abe namntwana. Siva kwakwesi sahluko ukuba abantakwabo Msindisi uMkhokeli noZimkhitha babemana ukuhlangana apha kwaMsindisi uThantaswa engekho. Babegwadla umba wokuba uMsindisi ufuneka azeke isithembu umama wonyana wakhe uSiziwe. UNozizwe owayencedisa apha kwaYangaphi waya kuyigalela ngobunjalo bayo loo ncoko kuThantaswa.

Akuva ezi ndaba uThantaswa wakhathazeka gqitha wachazela unina nowathi makangangxami kwaye angambuzi umyeni wakhe unalo icebo. Ezi ndaba zesi sithembu

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

zimenze uThantaswa wachitha ixesha elininzi noMfuneko, ude ngenye imini walala ehotele noMfuneko.

Ngale mini ade alale ehotele kunye noMfuneko akukho nto angamchazelanga ngayo malunga nomtshato wakhe esitsho ukuba indoda yakhe ifuna ukuzeka isithembu. Uthe akungavumi uMfuneko ukuba alale wamxelela ukuba akakho uMsindisi useBhayi.Uveze nento yokuba indoda yakhe imenza umntwana akazinto ngengeniso yamashishini, imali uyayiphiwa. Utsho esithi ke uxolele ukufa bangamfumani bobabini nalo uza kuzekwa. Uyicacise mhlophe ukuba uxolele ukubulala. Kulapho avele khona emchazela ngendlela uNompumelelo awaphumelela ngayo ekubulaleni uChizama wancedwa nguye yena Mfuneko ukuba angabanjwa. Ilishwa likaThantaswa ke kukuba uMsindisi abuye eBhayi ezinzulwini zobusuku wafika egumbini labo lokulala kubetha umoya. Waba ngajonga ukuba makube kukho umyalezo awuphosileyo mhlawumbi kuThantaswa malunga noku awabikho.

Kusasa uThantaswa akothuka ufowunele uNozizwe nomxelele ngobukho bukaMsindisi ebengakulindelanga. Wothuke wabe sele egoduka wafika uMsindisi ekho. Zange avume nombuliso wakhe uMsindisi ngaphandle kokumxelela ukuba apakishe iimpahla zakhe amgoduse. Umlayishe emotweni yakhe waya kumothula esangweni kowabo wamyalela ukuba angazidubi nangokufowuna ukuba ngaba akakasiqwebi isimilo. Wathi akufika kunina wasitsho isikhalo kodwa kwanzima ukuchaza ukuba kwenzeke ntoni.

Emva kokuba ede wachaza unina ucebise ukuba uza kufowunela umkhwenyana wakhe athethe naye. Utsho esithi umfazi uyothuswa ngokugxothwa kakade. UThantaswa uchazele umhlobo wakhe uNomathasanqa isizathu sokuba abe kokwabo. Imothusile uNomathamsanqa le nto yenziwe ngumhlobo wakhe.

Akuba ethethile uNonkanysio ecelela uThantaswa uxolo, inene wabuya uMsindisi eze kulanda umfazi. Uzicelele uxolo uThantaswa kuMsindisi waze wathi uMsindisi uya kubona ngezenzo.

Inene uThantaswa waguquka wangumntu ohamba ezilalini emzini wakhe. Waye wakha nokwakha evusa ikhaya likaMsindisi nto leyo eyenza ukuba abazali bakaMsindisi bakholelwe ukuba umolokazana wabo inene uguqukile. NoMsindisi ukhe walibala ngoSiziwe owayengade agobe uphondo. Into awayenzayo uMsindisi emva kokufakana imilomo nabantakwabo kukuya kutshintsha ilifa lakhe libe segameni lonyana wakhe.

Watsho ukuthi ufuna ukuba nokuba kungenzeka ntoni kuye zonke izinto zakhe zifunyanwe ngumntwana wakhe.

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Isahluko 4 – Ukulila okwenkawu

Kwesi sahluko sifumana uThantaswa ezicingela ukuba usahlalisene kakuhle noMsindisi, kwelinye icala uSiziwe wayengagungqi kwisigqibo asithathileyo sokuvuma ukutshata noMsindisi.UThantaswa wayesithi gqolo ukutyelela ezilalini kuba wazixelela ukuba akanakuwusebenzela nzima umzi wakhe ajike awushiye ulelo bhotwe. UMamNgwevu yena wayengayekanga ukuthetha noMfuneko ukuba azame ukuguzula uMsindisi engekalenzi eli cebo lakhe lokutshata isithembu. Ngeli xesha uThantaswa etyelele ezilallini wayesiya enkonzweni epheleka abazali bakaMsindisi, nto leyo eyamenza wabonwa iyeyona nto ifanelekileyo emehlweni kaMfundisi nabazali baka Mfuneko.

Ngenxa yokukholelwa kukaThantaswa emthandazweni, wawusebenzisa ekuphalazeni intlungu yakhe. Wayesithi xa ethandaza agixe xa ephalaza intlungu yakhe, kuthi nomphula-phuleyo angakholwa ukuba uleliya lithembekileyo ikholwa.

Kwesi sahluko umbhali ukwasivezela lo mlinganiswa uphambili unguThantaswa ubuxoki awayenabo, engenazintloni zokusebenzisa uThixo emthandazweni wakhe onganyanisekanga. UMsindisi naye wayemqonda umkakhe ukuba akalilo eli kholwa azibika ukuba ulilo, oko kuphuhliswa yintetho awayenza emva kokuba uThantaswa ebuyele emzini wakhe. Oku kubuyela kwakhe kwakungekho msulwa kuba ingqondo yakhe yayiphuphuma ngamayelenqe, okuweza uMsindisi amafu. Ngeli xesha equlunqa la mayelenqe, wazama ngazo zonke iindlela ukumlalisa uboya uMsindisi ngokuzenza oyena mfazi wakhe wakhathala, enothando oluphuphumayo kuba wazenza ingathi unomdla kwezoshihino kanti uthi ‘Lala gusha ndikuchebe’. UMsindisi kwelinye icala akayekanga ukujika-jika ingqondo ngecebo lakhe lokuba xa ethe wabuya eThekwini uya kubhalisa onke amashishini akhe ngegama likaSiziwe aze akugqiba afake amaphepha oqhawulo-mtshato. Sikwabaliselwa ukuba uMsindisi uye wabanaso isibindi sokumxelela uThantaswa ngesigqibo asithathileyo sokutshata umfazi wesibini, apho uThantaswa wazenza ingathi uyaqala ukuyiva loo nto. Waba nomsindokazi kodwa wabe esazi ukuba aliyi kutshona lingenandaba elaloo mini kuba wayesele ebaxelele konke abo bazakwenza loo msebenzi mdaka.

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Isahluko 5 – Isilwanyana esirhubuluzayo

Kwesi sahluko sibona uMkhokeli kunye noNompumelelo befumana umnxeba ovela kuThantaswa obachazela ngokugwintwa kukaMsindisi. UMkhokheli akakhange alinde nokuva iinkcukacha zokubulawa kukamkhuluwa wakhe, ulahlela ifowuni phantsi utshona emotweni usingisa kowabo eNtabozuko.

UThantaswa uchazela uMpumi ukuba isenzeka nje le ntlekele bebekhe balwa noMsindisi. UMpumi umkhuthaza ngokuthi zizinto zakhona kwaye naye waphantsa ukungcwatywa ehleli ngabantu bakowabo, bemtyhola ukuba nguye obulele umyeni wakhe. Ngethamsanqa ke ityala awayetyholwa ngalo laphelela emoyeni.

Sibona uMpumi emcebisa ukuba makalinde ude udlule umsebenzi kaMsindisi emva koko uza kumenzela i`business plan` ukuze angawi amashishini kaMsindisi. Kwesi sahluko simbona uThantaswa efowunela uMfuneko embuza ukuba kumanxa aphi malunga nophando, ekucaca ukuba ubukhathazeka ukuba ingathi bangabhaqwa. UMfuneko uyamthembisa ukuba akusoze kube lula ngaphandle kokuba kungavela abantu abathi bazibonile izigwinta zikaYangaphi.

Kuvela into yokuba ngeli xesha uMfuneko azula zula nefowuni, unogada wenkampani, uBhanqo, okwangumantshingilane awabulawelwa ngakuyo uYangaphi wayibona yonke into eyenzekileyo, kuba wayehleli etyotyombeni ebabesoloko belinda kulo. Wabona amanyangaza ngaselucangweni lwalomzi-mveliso, ilitha leemoto ezimbini ezazilandelelana zivela ngezantsi zisingise ngaseBika **(p23)**, emva koko weva ngeembumbulu zithontelana, akabi sabuza wee nca ngesisu engceni.

Weva nje ngesikhalo kunye nelizwi lendoda eyayikhala, icenga ukuba angabulawa, koko bathathe imoto yakhe kunye nemali. Walinda kancinane, ekrobe ngefestilana ukuze abone ukuba aza kuphelela phi la madoda. Wabona imesidisi ebomvu ithiwe nyha phezu komjelo wamanzi.

Siyeva kwesi sahluko ukuba uBhanqo wabona uMfuneko emana ukuvula zonke iingcango zemoto, efuna nemali ezipokothweni zikaMsindisi. Ababulali, uSixaki, uThobela kunye no-Athini babewunikiwe umyalelo nguThantaswa wokuba ze bangathathi kwanto emotweni, kodwa kwacaca ukuba bawutyeshela umyolelo wakhe, bathatha iwotshi yexabiso eliphezulu, nesixabadula sikanomyayi onekhompyutha kunye nesipaji semali esasinamawaka amathathu eerandi nompu.

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Emva kwayo yonke into ehlileyo, amadoda athengisela uMbuzeli nowayengumthengisi wotywala ematyotyombeni umpu, emva koko uSixaki wafowunela uThantaswa emazisa ukuba bawugqibile umsebenzi ebebenikwe wona. Yafika iveni yamapolisa eyayibizwe nguMfuneko, kunye nemoto yezidumbu, izokuthabatha umzimba kaYangaphi.

Sibona kwakhona uMfuneko etsalela uThantaswa umnxeba emchazela ukuba umzimba kaYangaphi usiwe emotuary, kwaye ezintsukwini uza kufikelwa ngabacuphi, uMfezeko Mapheza. UThantaswa simbona ekhathazekile xa esiva ukuba UMfezeko uza kuphanda ityala. UThantaswa ucela uMfuneko ukuba ibe nguye ophanda ityala, kuba akusoze kube lula ukufumana umkhondo. Kukwakwesi sahluko apho imeko iya isiba maxongo, nanku ngoku uThantaswa kunye noMfuneko beceba ukubulala uMapheza, ukuze ityala likhawuleze ukuphela, kwakhona bakhawulezise ukutshata.

UMfuneko kubonakala ukuba uza kuvuyela ukusebenza kunye noNqoza kuba lelinye lamapolisa ayethanda ukwamkela imali zokunyotywa zizihange awayezikhulula sele ezibambile. Okuvelayo kwakhona kwesi sahluko sibona uNjinga ebiza intlanganiso apho baza kuxhobisana ngendlela abaza kusebenza ngayo malunga nokuphandwa kwale ntlekele. UBhadula lelinye lamapolisa elingengomcuphi, walibona ukuba eli tyala linje liqhelekile, kwaye ababulali bakaYangaphi baza kufumaneka lula **(p75)**. UMfuneko wothukela ngaphakathi kuba ebengayilindelanga intetho efana nale ivela kuBhadula. UMfezeko simbona emangaliswe yindlela abhubhe ngayo uYangaphi, unemibuzwana azibuza yona ukuba imoto yona ishiyelwe ntoni, kwaye kucacile ukuba aba bantu bambuleleyo yimigewu ethengelwe ukugwinta kwaye indlela afe ngayo uMsindisi icetyiwe, indlela adutyulwe ngayo, iimbumbulu zonke bezivela kwicala lomqhubi. Umnqweno wakhe uMapheza, ufuna ukungcambazisa uThantaswa ngemibuzo, ufuna ukuqonda ukuba akanamntu amrhanelayo na yena malunga nokugwintwa komyeni wakhe.

Sibona le ngqonyela inguNjinga icela uNqoza ukuba incedisane kunye noMapheza ekuphandeni ityala elo. Kwelinye icala uMfuneko ufuna ukujika ingqondo kaNqoza yokuba angavumi ukuba asebenze kunye naye kuba ungungcothoza oyityhefu. **(p 79),** oku kuvela ngokuthi azame ukuzithethelela kwityala elalityatyekwa omnye wamapolisa owayegcina istoro kwesi sikhululo sisebenza uMfezeko, ngokuthi athi kuye wantanywa nguMapheza ukuba nguye owaba isitshixo ze kwabiwa imikhono yekati emihlanu. Kwakhona kucacile ukuba uMfuneko uyiythefu kuba sibona kwalapha kwesi sahluko ukuba nguye owaxela uNqoza kuNjinga ukuba wayesiza emsebenzini enxilile, qha ke uzimela ngoMfezeko ibe ngathi nguye lo ukhohlakeleyo. UNqoza, noMfuneko babhunga ke ukuba bangavumi ukusebenza noMfezeko kuba eyimpimpi.

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Bathe besahleli njalo kwangena uNjinga ezokucela uNqoza ukuba ancedisane noMapheza ekuphandeni ngokugwintwa kukaYangaphi. Ngokwebali eli uNqoza wayefuthekile ngumsindo, ecatshukiswa sesi sicelo. UMfuneko uvela njengomntu omvuyeleyo uNqoza kuba eza kusebenza kunye noMfezeko. Nanko eyalela uNqoza ukuba ukuze angabi sengxakini kufuneka amazise ngamanyathelo abawathabathayo kuphando lwabo, ngenjongo yokokuba yena Mfuneko uza kusoloko esazisa uThantaswa ngetyala.

Kuthe kusenjalo wafika uMapheza elanda uNqoza ukuba baye kwaThantaswa, bamazise ngokubhubha komyeni wakhe. Ngeli xesha baphumayo, uMfuneko watsalela uThantaswa umnxeba emazisa ngoMfezeko kunye noNqoza.Ukufika kwabo naye uThantaswa wazenza umntu ongazinto. Bathe bakugqiba ukumxelela uThantaswa wasitsho isikhalo esikrakra, amshiya apho loo mapolisa ethuthuzelwa nguNozizwe.

Kwesi sahluko, uYangaphi uchazwa njengomntu obelungile, ebathanda abasebenzi bakhe, ebaphethe kakuhle.

Isahluko 6 – Hamba kakuhle Jikijwa

Kwesi sahluko umbhali usivezela ukukhwankqiseka nokukhathazeka kwezihlobo nezalamane ngokushiywa nguMsindisi ngephanyazo. Kuwo wonke loo mothuko, uMkhokheli walikhupha latsola elithi akamkhuphi umfazi kaMsindisi ekugwintweni kwakhe. Ukutsho oko kuba esithi uHlumisa (iligama likaThantaswa lasemzini) angakwenza oko kuba exhalele into yokuba engazali. UMkhokheli wayecinga ukuba uThantaswa wayengazi ngesigqibo sikaMsindisi sokuthatha isithembu.

UMsindisi waya kubekwa kwikhaya lakhe lokugqibela eNtabezulu. Into eyaqatshelwa nguThantaswa kuloo mngcwabo kukubona inkwenkwana eyayalelwa nguMkhokeli ukuba iye kugalela umhlaba nokubeka ilitye engcwabeni likaMsindisi. Loo nkwenkwana yayinguPhumlani wayikrokrela ukuba ungunyana kaMsindisi kuba indlela awayefana ngayo naye yayidiza oko. Wazicingela ukuba igqiyazana elalihamba noPhumlani lingunina wakhe yaye eli gqiyazana yayingiSiziwe owayeza kuba sisithembu sikaMsindisi. Waqosheliswa umngcwabo ngaphandle kweziganeko.

Emva kokuhlanjwa kwemihlakulo uMonde wabiza umhlangano wosapho lwakwaYangaphi. Kulo mhlangano uMonde wabuza umbuzo ongazange ube nampendulo othi, ‘ingaba ugwintwe ngubani uMsindisi?’, uphinde waziphendula ngelithi, loo msebenzi wokufumana ababulali uya kwenziwa ngabantu bomthetho. Ucele ukuba uThantaswa anikwe inkxaso

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

kuba nguye umntu osentlungwii ukwedlula wonke omnye umntu kuba akululanga ukwamkela ukushiywa ngumlingane ochithe ubomi naye. Utsho emkhuthaza ukuba aqine, avule amehlo ajonge amashishini kaMsindisi kuba bakhona abantu abaza kuziphakulela ukuba uza kusoloko ezisizela.

UThantaswa uthe akunikwa ithuba lokuba aphose amazwi, wacebisa ukuba kunganjani ukuba iimpahla zikaMsindisi zohlulwe kwangaloo mini. Lo mbono wamkelwe ngumntu wonke kuba abanye babebika ukuxakeka ukuba akwenziwanga oko ngaloo mini. Kuthe esaqokelela ezoo mpahla, kwangena umnxeba ovela kuMfuneko ekhangela ukuba uThantaswa uziva njani kucaca ukuba bebekhumbulana, nto leyo eyothusayo kuba uThantaswa wayengekazikhululi neempahla zenzilo.

Emva kwayo yonke into eyenziwe emva komngcwabo, uThantaswa zange abonakalise kuzisola kwisenzo sakhe sokubulala indoda yakhe. Uhlala eyinto enye, akatshintshi, nto nje wasuka wancoma uMfuneko ngomsebenzi omhle athe wawenza ngemini yesikhumbuzo sikaMsindisi. Kwincoko kaThantaswa noMfuneko kwavela udaba lokuza kukaPhumlani, uThantaswa engaqinisekanga ukuba ungunyana kaMsindisi kuba wayefana naye. Zange ahlomle kakhulu uMfuneko kuloo mba kuba naye wasuka wabuza uThantaswa ukuba uMsindisi zange amthele thsuphe ngale nyewe yalo mntwana njengabantu abatshatileyo.

UThantaswa ngumntu nje ongoneliyo ukuchitha igazi labantu abamsulwa kuba efuna ukwanelisa ezakhe iimfuno. Kweli tyeli ulukuhla uMfuneko ekubeni benze iyelenqe lokubulala uMapheza engekabhaqi nto ngeli tyala lokugwintwa kukaMsindisi. UMfuneko uthe makayiyekele kuye le nyewe kuba uneendlela aza kulisebenza ngayo. Wada walikhululwa izila uThantaswa emva kweenyanga ezintathu.

Kwesi sahluko, ibali liye lakhula kuba kuvezwa ukukhulelwa kukaThantaswa, nto leyo yashiya ilali ikhwankqisiwe kuba ibingeyonto bebeyilindile. Abanye babesithi uthwele umntwana kaMsindisi. UThantaswa wehla enyuka elungisa izinto zamashishini kaMsindisi apho wayephelekwe nguNompumelelo.

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Isahluko 7 – Inja izalele endlwini

Esi sihloko sithi, “Inja izalele endlwini” sithetha ukuba sengxakini. La mazwi abhekiselele kumlinganiswa ophambili onguThantaswa. USiziwe ongumama womntwana kaMsindisi ogama linguPhumlani uceba ukwenza umgushuzo wokuqonda ukuba ingaba unyana wakhe ikhona na into ayishiyelwe nguyise uMsindisi, le ncoko iqhubeka phakathi kwakhe nomnakwabo ogama linguMzolisi ude akhuphe amazwi athi yena xa ephoswe ngumtshato unyana wakhe makafumane nokuba nguchintsi. UMzolisi ke umtheza amandla ngokuthi ukuba umtshana wakhe ebebhaliwe ngesele ebiziwe kwaYangaphi kodwa ke le nto ayimtyhafisi uSiziwe kuba uyatsho ukuba ebesahlonipha ukuzila kukaThantaswa. Iphela ke le ncoko uSiziwe ezimisele ukuba akhe aqhagamshelane noMkhululi ongubhuti kaMsindisi nonokuba nolwazi ngenyewe yelifa likaMsindisi.

Enye ingxaki evelayo kukuphicothwa kwefayile yakwaYangaphi nguAdvocate Mdlambila, afumanise ukuba uThantaswa akashiyelwanga nto kwilifa likaMsindisi koko yonke into ishiyelwe unyana kaMsindisi uPhumlani. OkaMdlambila ubona ikroba lokuzityebisa ude athi, “kuthiwa ukuwa kwenye indoda kukuvuka kwenye.” Ugqiba kwelokuba uza kumvusa uThantaswa kobo buthongo abuleleyo nto leyo echaza ukungazi nto ngalo meko. Kuphuhla nenzondo anayo ngakuSiziwe umama womntwana. Nangona babengamagqwetha uMdlambila noSiziwe babengavani kuba wakhe wazibika kule ntokazi yaze yamthuka ngobundlamanzi bakhe. Okumsitheleyo uMdlambila yinto yokuba elinye lamagqwetha asebenza nalo elinguNcedeka Sikhalazo unolwazi ngokuqulethwe yile fayile kwaye nayo le nzwakazi babengakhelelani manzi noMdlambila, kaloku le ntokazi yakhe yammangalela uMdlambila kuba wayeyincwase ngezesondo nangona ke waliphumelela elo tyala uMdlambila. Wazimisela ke uMdlambila ukuba naye uza kungcamla kweli lifa lakwaYangaphi ngezenzo zobuqhetseba.

Kwelinye icala uThantaswa kungentsuku zingaphi ebuyile emzini wakhe eNtabezulu undwendwelwa ngamapolisa. Okumthoboza umoya kukubakhona kwelo polisa wayethelwe thsuphe ngalo nguMfuneko elinguNqoza. Udliwanondlebe lwakhe nomcuphi ophambili onguMfezeko lumfaka ekoneni kuba umpheka emophula ngemibuzo de afune namazwi awasebenzisayo mhla babezise umbiko kaMsindisi ngala mhla wasweleka. UNqoza uyamsindisa kule ngxaki, akafuni kubuza mbuzo kuThantaswa; aphinde xa embona exinaniswe nguMapheza uNqoza abizele bucala uMapheza adungudelise ukuba makayekwe. Kolu dliwanondlebe uMfezeko uphuma nelithi kukhulu okwaziwa ngulo mfazi nanjengoko aye wamfunda xa ebembuza; umzekelo waye wabila, wangcangcazela izandla uThantaswa.

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Akuphelelanga ke apho sibona amapolisa ehla enyuka ephanda nzulu, nto leyo ide yababeka kumatyotyombe apho kwakuhlala umzala kaMapheza owayethengisa utywala. Kulapho baqala khona ukuhlangana noSixaki owabonakalisa ukothuka xa ebona abakwantsasana, wayevela kolanda imali yewotshi kuMbuzeli, wotshi leyo yayiyekaMsindisi; Wayiqaphela le nto yesi sazela uMapheza. Enye into ayiqaphelayo ngale mini yiwotshi eyayinxitywe ngumzala, yayibonakala iyeyexabiso nto leyo yamothusayo ngokwazi ubugqolo bukamzala wakhe. Umfo lo wayekholwa yimali engenayo kunokwenza inkcitho.

Kwelinye icala sibona ukuxhalaba kwabasebenzi bakwaYangaphi. Babembona uThantaswa ephithizela kodwa benexhala lokuba amashishini angawa kungoko abanye babefuna ukujonga amanye amadlelo aluhlaza, abasebenzi babesele beyikrobele nento kaMfuneko yaye beyigxeka; babembona uThantaswa ezenza lula ngokuthandana nekhatshakhowana lepolisa bekhona oosomashishini abakhulu.

Isahluko 8 – Asiyondlwan' iyanetha.

La ngamazwi aphuma kwigqwetha elinguMtukanti Mdlambila lithetha noThantaswa. Kwesi sahluko eli gqwetha litsalela uThantaswa umnxeba lisithi lisebenza kwaNcamani & Associates. Lithi injongo yokumtsalela umnxeba kukuba lifuna ukumvusa malunga nelifa lomyeni wakhe. Ngale mini limtsalela umnxeba uThantaswa uhleli noMfuneko obembuza ngomntwana oyinkwenkwe afuna ukuqinisekisa ukuba ngokaMsindisi na. Emva kokuvumelana ngosuku olulandelayo ufikile eneneni uMdlambila nothe ke waphinda wazazisa. Uxelele uThantaswa ukuba uMsindisi ilifa lakhe lonke ulibhalise ngonyana wakhe uPhumlani. Imothuse wangcangcazela uThantaswa le nto. Uzibuze imibuzo ukuba angathini ukubulala uMsindisi kanti le nto ayizi kumnceda ntweni kuba nali ilifa liza kuhluthwa selisezandleni zakhe. UMdlambila umxelele ukuba ungumntu onovelwano ngakumbi xa ebona ukuba akwenziwanga bulungisa. Wathi ke unalo icebo watsho esithi kuza kunyanzeleka ukuba ambulele ngesigidi esinye seerandi kunokuba aphulukane nezigidi ezininzi. Uyichaze ngokuphandle ukuba le nto aza kuyenza lulwaphulo- mthetho olungamvalelisa ejele ubomi bakhe bonke. Ubhalele uThantaswa inombolo yakhe kanomyayi wamshiya nelithi makayicingisise aze amazise. UThantaswa yayimmangalisile le nto kaMdlambila yokufuna ukumnceda. Uzithembise ngokuba uza kukhe le nto ayithethe noMfuneko hleze njengendoda amcebise ukuba athini.

Kwakwesi sahluko siva ukuba amapolisa ayengayekanga ukuphanda ngokufa kukaYangaphi. Sibona uMapheza kunye noNqoza betyelela kuloMsindisi. Badibana noyise uMonde owanika ubungqina obungadibaniyo nobukaThantaswa. Ubu bungqina benza ukuba bangaboni ngasonye. UNqoza umbona uyise kaMsindisi njengomntu oshiywa ziingqondo lo gama

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

uMapheza ebubona butyebile obu bungqina, futhi bubonisa ukuba ikho into ayaziyo uThantaswa. UMapheza ke uvela nento ethi uMkhokeli naye angaluncedo kwindawo ezithile kwaye oku akumonwabisi uNqoza.

Kwalapha kwesi sahluko sibona inkosikazi kaNqoza uThembakazi obonakala ukuba ubakrobele ukuba uNqoza noMfuneko banomkhutyana obadibanisayo. UMfuneko kwelinye icala akonwabanga ziindaba aziva ngoNqoza zokuba uThantaswa uyakrokreleka.

Uthe akunika le ngxelo kuThantaswa wangcangcazela, washwabula esithi akayazi ukuba ufa nini lo Mapheza unezothe. UMfuneko umthembise ngokuba uza kuya exhweleni elinguSiphongo ukuze limnike umalingatshoni amdlise kulaa mngcwabo kaHlomlani. Bavumelene kweli cebo kuba elokumdubula lalingazi kusebenza kuba okoko waphanda eli tyala uMapheza ebengahambi yedwa. Kwalapha ke kwesi sahluko siva ukuba eneneni ulenzile uMdlambila icebo lokuba uThantaswa lifunyanwe nguye ilifa likaMsindisi emva kokuba evumile uThantaswa ukuba uza kumnyoba, ngokucetyiswa nguMfuneko.

Ingxaki ke apha kukuba uMdlambila angaqapheli ukuba kwenzeke impazamo xa esayina uThantaswa eguqula ilifa ngokuthi abhale umhla ongafanelekanga. Siva ukuba uNcedeka uyibhuqa ancame ifayile kaMsindisi xa kufika uSiziwe noMkhokeli e-ofisini yakhe. Uyifuna abuzise kodwa ingafumaneki ifayile phofu kungoku ikuMdlambila esehotele nayo kunye noThantaswa. Into eyothusayo apha kukuba uNcedeka ayifumane akufika uMdlambila kuba uye wayinyengeza ukufika kwakhe. UNcedeka ubhaqa into eyothusayo kule fayile ukuba emva kwenyanga uMsindisi ebebhalise ilifa lakhe ngoPhumlani uphinde wabuye waza kuliguqulela kuThantaswa encediswa nguMdlambila.

Bayothuka uNcedeka, Mkhokeli noSiziwe koku. Bakuqwalasela kule fomu yotshintsho babhaqa ukuba umhla awungqinelani. Bathatha isigqibo sokuba oku bakudlulisela emapoliseni kuba kuyacaca ukuba lukho unyawo lwemfene. Bakumka ooSiziwe noMkhokeli uMdlambila uzama ukuqonda ebebeze kukwenza kodwa uNcedeka akaveli nakancinci kwelo cala. Kwelinye icala uThantaswa noMfuneko bayavuyisana kuba bacinga ukuba yonke imali kaMsindisi ifunyenwe nguThantaswa. Uzithembisa ukuba uza kutya ilifa ngaphandle kwesikhubekiso kuba noMapheza uza kudliswa ityhefu afe nguMfuneko ngabula bona.

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Isahluko 9 – Lutshaba lwakho.

Kwesi sahluko siqala ngokuvezelwa ngokubekwa kukaHlomlani olipolisa kwikhaya lakhe lokugqibela. Ngelo xesha uMapheza wayetyelelwe sisithandwa sakhe uHlengiwe. Umbhali usivezela nephupha elixhalisayo likaMapheza apho aphupha efuna ukudutyulwa nguMfuneko, phupha elo lingazange limkhathaze de walilawulela uHlengiwe owalibona ngamanye amehlo. Umbhali usibonisa ukuba iphupha liyakwazi ukusivezela okuza kwehla ebalini. Nalapha sikwavezelwa ukuba kukhona okuza kwenzeka kuMfezeko.

Umbhali usivezela uMfuneko ongayekanga ukwenza iyelenqe lokubulala uMfezeko. Ukufezekisa eloo yelenqe lakhe wade waya kwixhwele elinguSiphongo elathi lamnika umgutyana wetyhefu ekufuneka ewugalele ekutyeni kukaMapheza. UNqoza uzame zonke iindlela zokufumana ithuba lokugalela loo tyhefu ekutyeni kukaMapheza, koko akwalunga.

Zange awe mandla uNqoza koko waxoza mphini wumbi ukuze liphumelele icebo lakhe noMfuneko. Emva kwemigudu eliqela ude wayigalela uNqoza lo tyhefu kwisiselo sikaMapheza ngexesha bezonwabisile emva komngcwabo kaHlomlani. Wabanaso isikrokro uMfezeko akubona into emhlophe kwisiselo sakhe kodwa emva kokuphikisana kwengqondo yakhe waya wasigongqoza. Uye waziva engaphilanga emva kokusela eso siselo kodwa uthe wakusela amanzi, wanesiqabu.

Siboniswa ukuchulumanca kukaMfuneko ukufumanisa ukuba uNqoza ude wayigalela lo tyhefu nto leyo ebangele ukuba aye kuphalaza ezo ndaba zimnandi kuThantaswa.

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Isahluko 10 – Isisu segazi

Kwesi sahluko uMapheza uhlaselwa sisisu ngobusuku bomngcwabo kaHlomlani. Akaneli kuhambisa nje koko uhambisa igazi. Ubhaqwa nguHlengiwe eyoba oko ebeye kwindlu yangasese. Isikhalo somothuko sikaHlengiwe savusa abantu endlwini ababelele. Yaba ngamatiletile ukuzama ukumnceda, umbhali uthi xa eyichaza `Zazingathi azililanga kuHlengiwe, ethi engapha emselisa lubisi, manzi, mayeza, ezama icebo elingalungayo **(p132).**

Uncedo lokuqala alufumene kwabenqwelo yezigulana kwenze ukuba abe nakho ukufika esibhedlele esaphila. Wafakwa kwicala labagula kakhulu, isisu segazi simphethe lithululeka lingamahlwili anamaswilana amhlotshana. Wayencediswa ukuphefumla ngobuxhakaxhaka be-Oksijini.

Ezinzulwini zobusuku zale mini umama kaMapheza uNomacebiso ufumana umnxeba ohlekisa ngokugula konyana wakhe usitsho nokuba abe ethenga ibhokisi emnyama kuba uza kufa.

Emva kokugezela umama kaMapheza, uMfuneko wafowunela esibhedlele efuna ukuqonda imeko kaMapheza. Ifowuni ibanjwe nguZintle owayethandana naye, noye wamxelela ukuba uMapheza ukutsibile ukufa kuba nangona kusenzima nje kodwa ubonakala eza kusinda.

Zange zibe mnandi ezi ndaba kuThantaswa noMfuneko bethandazela ukuba afe. Kwincoko yabo uHlengiwe nomama kaMapheza uyivelele into yokuba uyarhana ukuba uMapheza udliswe ngabom. Uyivelele into yokuba oko waphanda eli tyala lokubulawa kukaMsindisi ikho into angayiqondiyo ngathi uneentshaba ezimlandelayo. Bagqiba ekubeni uHlengiwe awuthathe umpu kaMapheza ngakumbi emva kokuba uHlengiwe exelele uNomacebiso ngephupha likaMfezeko.

Kothukiwe emsebenzini kukuva ukuba uMapheza ulaliswe esibhedlele. Yothuse ngakumbi eyokuba ukwigumbi labagula kakhulu ekubeni ngezolo bebenaye emngcwabeni engabikwa nowempumlo. Ukuba kwigumbi labagula kakhulu kwenze kwanzima ukuba angatyelelwa nangubani. UMfuneko uye kuxelela uSiphongo ukuba umgubo wakhe awusebenzanga.

Uyacaphuka uSiphongo akuva oku kodwa athi ukuba uMfuneko usafuna ukuqhubekeka nokubulala uMfezeko inye qha indlela anayo. Wathi makaziswe aze kumtshisa ngovutha. Eneneni emva kweentsuku ezintathu uMfezeko uye wabhetele. Kukwezi ntsuku apho kwikhaya likaMfezeko usapho lwakhe lwavingcelwa ngamapolisa afika adlakazelisa egqogqa

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

into engaziwayo, kanti afuna umpu kaMapheza aze kumbulala ngawo ze kuthiwe uzibulele. Batsho phantsi ke kuba uHlengiwe ngulo wayewuthathile waya kuwugcina kwakhe.

UNqoza noMfuneko bagqiba ukuba xa lo mpu bengawufumanga, uMfuneko makaqhathe uMapheza ngokuthi esi sigulo sakhe sifuna umntu omnyama. Utsho esithi uyazi ukuba amaXhosa ayakholelwa ekuthakathweni, ngoko ke uza kuvuma ukuzimela esibhedlele.

Isahluko 11 - Uvutha

Ngokwengxelo kaZintle, UMfezeko uchacha kakuhle esibhedlele, kwidliso aligalelelwe nguNqoza kwisiselo. Loo nto yenze ukuba aphume kwicandelo labagula kakhulu. Kuxozwa mphini wumbi kuba uMfezeko kufuneka ewunabele uqaqaqa. UNqoza umcebisa ngokumfunela iyeza lesiNtu eliza kumsindisa kuba awesilungu ayathomalalisa. UMapheza uyalivuma icebo elo kuba engumntu okholelwayo kakade kumayeza esiNtu. Olu ncedo uMapheza uza kulifumana ngokuthi azimele, aphume esibhedlele ngoncedo lukaNqoza, engekaphili ncam. Bagqiba ngexesha nendlela abaza kuqhwesha ngayo esibhedlele. UNqoza uqonononondisa uMapheza ukuba le nyewe ibe yeyabo bobabini.

UNqoza ungqala kuMfuneko eyomxelela abagqibe ngako noMapheza. UMfuneko uya kwaSiphongo eyokufuna uncedo lokumdlulisa amafu uMfezeko. Le ncoko yabo bayenza kukho uNontsikelelo, ongumkhwetha kaSiphongo, bengamboni ukuba uncathame emva kwesitulo abahleli kuso. USiphongo uqinisekisa uMfuneko ukuba uza kuwenza ngempumelelo lo msebenzi, oza kwenzelwa kwityotyombe axilongela kulo abantu. UMfezeko uza kulaliswa kweli tyotyombe lamaplanga, aze atshiselwe kulo nguSiphongo. Eli tyotyombe lilala uSakhiwo, ongunyana kaSiphongo xa ethe wabuya ezinzulwini zobusuku ezindaweni zakhe, kuba engazokuvulelwa mntu endlwini.

USiphongo uthi kuMfuneko iyeza ukuze lisebenze kakuhle liyarhunyelwa, emnika ingqondo yokuba lingasebenzanga nje idliso eliya, kungokuba akazange arhume. Kaloku wonke umntu owenza ububi kweli bali uthanda imali. Ukhuphe umrhumo wamawaka amabini, athe wawafumana kuThantaswa. Ide yafika imini kaMapheza, bencokola kamnandi kwimoto eyayimzisile, eqhutywa nguNqoza. UNqoza uthi xa eshiya uMapheza kwaSiphongo “good luck”, tshom’am, ndiyathemba ukuba oku kufa kwakho kudibene nokunye ukufa nako.’’Kungekudala siza kuba nawe kwakhona emsebenzini. Wanqwala intloko kaninzi uMapheza ukubonakalisa ukwaneliseka.

Ufike indlu aza kulala kuyo sele ilungisiwe uMfezeko, ezinzulwini zobusuku. Kucelwe uNontsikelelo ukuba amlungiselele into esiwa phantsi kwempulo. Ungenile kwelo tyotyombe

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

elalinokhuko, ikhandlela elixhonywe kwinkonkxa endala. Uthe esabaka-bakaza kwangena uNontsikelelo (MaMngxongo) nokutya. Ukuthabathile, waqaphela ukuba ulusu lwakhe alutyhilekanga. Ayimmangalisanga loo nto kuba esazi indlela yobukhoboka abaphathwa ngayo abakhwetha kwezi ndawo banyangwa kuzo.

UNontsikelelo ufikelwe luvalo sele ezixelele ukuba uza kumvusa emaqandeni lo kaMapheza. UMapheza umbonile uNontsikelelo ukuba ikho into afuna ukuyithetha kuye, kodwa wavula ucango waphuma engathethanga. Siphela esi sahluko sinexhala kuba besicinga ukuba nguNontsikelelo oza kusindisa uMapheza.

Isahluko 12 - Isililo esikrazul'umxhelo

Esi sililo kuthethwa ngaso kwesi sahluko sisililo sikaSakhiwo ongunyana kaSiphongo olixhwele elidumileyo. Ufa kabuhlungu utshiselwa emkhukhwini wakowabo, mkhukhu lowo otshiswa ngutata wakhe eba utshisa umcuphi uMfezeko. USakhiwo ubuya ebusuku yonke imihla, ubuya enxilile emanzi angabi nakuvulelwa kokwabo, nto leyo ibisenza ukuba abuyele kuloo mkhukhu alale kuwo. UNontsikelelo Ngcobo olithwasa kwaSiphongo uvile xa uSiphongo ethetha noMfuneko besenza iyelenqe lokubulala uMfezeko akalalanga buhlayo ke ngale mini ulinde intsimbi yeshumi elinesibini kuba uyayazi into eza kwenzeka ngobo busuku. Umbonile uSiphongo etshisa ityotyombe, wababuhlungu kakhulu de walila, wayenomvandedwa ezibuza ukuba kazi wenzentoni lowo utshiswayo.

Kwelinye icala uSiphongo naye usivile isililo ebesisitsho kabuhlungu kodwa wabanochulumanco kuba eqonda ukuba uwufezile umsebenzi wakhe. Emva koko ngentseni sibona uNontsikelelo ekroba ngefestile kulo ndawo ibinetyotyombe abone uSiphongo exakekile eqoqa uthuthu nogodo lwesidumbu elufaka eziplastikini elungiselela ukuya kuzilahla.

UMfuneko ulele kwaThantaswa uvukela emnxebeni, utsalela uSiphongo umnxeba efuna ukuqonda okwenzekileyo ngokwezigqibo zabo. USiphongo umxelela iindaba ezimonwabisayo zokuba umsebenzi uhambe kakuhle akwabikho siphazamiso de amnike isiqinisekiso sokuba uMfezeko uluthuthu eluthuthwini. Uzigqithisela kuThantaswa kwangoko ezo ndaba zimnandi kubo. Bobabini bacinga ukuba ityala likaYangaphi liza kuphel'emoyeni ngenxa yokusweleka kukaMfezeko. Kusenjalo uThantaswa utsalela umama wakhe umnxeba, umxelela ngeendaba ezimnandi zokuba umcuphi ophambili obephanda ityala lakhe uswelekile nto leyo ethetha ukuba ityala lakhe liza kuphathwa nguMfuneko.

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

UMfuneko uya emsebenzini wabo achaze iindaba zokusweleka kukaMfezeko othuka onke amapolisa ngaphandle kukaNqoza owayesele ehletyelwe yena okwenzekileyo. Amapolisa afikelela kwisigqibo sokuya kuvela kwaMapheza ukuya kugxwala emswaneni nekhaya. Bafika baphoxeka kukufumanisa ukuba uMfezeko akaswelekanga koko usaphila. Kwabakhona ingxabano phakathi kwamapolisa ngenxa yobuxoki bukaMfuneko.

Kukwakwesi sahluko apho sibona ukujika kwezinto, nanjengoko besicinga ukuba uMfezeko uswelekile sifumanisa ukuba uyaphila. Nanjengoko besicinga ukuba uNontsikelelo khange amxelele uMfezeko ngakwaziyo malunga nokufa kwakhe kwathi kanti umxelele. Uncedwe nguNontsikelelo ke uMfezeko ukuze asinde.

UThantaswa wothuswa ziindaba zokuba uMfezeko usaphila, ekubeni ebexelelwe nguMfuneko ukuba eswelekile ngokomlomo kaSiphongo. Kubakho ingxabano enkulu phakathi kukaMfuneko noSiphongo kuba lingaphumelelanga iyelenqe labo lokubulala uMfezeko.

USiphongo unexhala kuba akazi ukuba ngubani otshe netyhotyhombe xa kanti uMfezeko usaphila. Kuvele udaba lokuba nguSakhiwo unyana wakhe ekukuphela kwakhe lo amtshisele etyhotyhombeni.

Siboniswa uMfezeko esenza umbulelo kuNontsikelelo ngokumsindisa, umbonga ngokumthengela indlu yeRDP eyayinayo yonke impahla yasendlwini ngaphakathi.

Isahluko 13 – Iliwa libhek'umoya

Kwesi sahluko sivula ngoMapheza ebuyela emsebenzini wakhe emva kokugula, uvuyelwa ngumntu wonke ngaphandle kukaMfuneko noNqoza abasuka baphuma kulo ofisi ibinamanye amapolisa, Ubulise koogxa bakhe wabe sele edlulela kwiofisi kaNjinga eyokuphalaza udaba lokugula kwakhe kwakunye neendaba azive ngoNontsikelelo noHlengiwe malunga nokubandakanyeka kukaMfuneko noThantaswa ekubhubheni kukaMsindisi. Wothuke uNjinga akakholelwa wabe sele ebiza uNkomo noZikhali ebaxelela ngalo mhlola. Uthabathe isigqibo sokuba uMfuneko noNqoza abanqumamise emsebenzini ngoko nangoko. Babiziwe baphalazelwa iindaba zokunqunyanyiswa kwabo ngaphandle komvuzo wenyanga ngenxa yobunyekenyeke bezityholo zabo.

Akaphozisanga maseko uMfuneko, ufowunele uThantaswa emxelela ngeendaba zokugxothwa kwakhe emsebenzini esithi iliwa libhek'umoya kwaye ukrokrela ukuba nguMapheza oveze ezi ndaba. Bobabini uThantaswa no Mfuneko bavakala bephantsi koxinzelelo olukhulu.

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Kukwakwesi sahluko apho sifumana uThembakazi esothuswa kukubona indoda yakhe uNqoza iphela iveki ingasaphangeli kodwa ayithethi nto ngaphandle kokuzintyintya ngotywala yonke imihla, akuyibuza iyamgwexa isuke ibe nengcwangu endaweni yokuphendula. Ngenxa yomsindo wokungafumani mpendulo inasihlahla waqonda ukuba makafowunele esikhululweni samapolisa aqonde ukuba kuqhubeka ntoni. Kulapho axelelwe khona ukuba usanqunyanyisiwe lo gama kusenziwa uphando ngokubandakanyeka kwakhe ekuzameni ukubulala elinye ipolisa. Wabuyela ekhaya enomsindo, egqwashula, washiya apho uNqoza uThembakazi.

Xa siphela esi sahluko sivezelwa ngokuvela kukaMfuneko noNqoza ematyaleni izihlandlo ezithathu, nalapho bafunyaniswe ukuba banetyala lokuphazamisa ingalo yomthetho, kodwa baza kulinda umhla wesigwebo ngaphandle. UMfuneko noNqoza bakhonjwa nguNontsikelelo phakathi kwamanye amapolisa nobelingqina kweli tyala labo lokuzama ukubulala uMapheza bedibene noSiphongo obesakhangelwa kuba wabaleka.

Isahluko 14 – Isikhuni sibuya nomkhwezeli

Kwesi sahluko sivula ngoAdvocate Mdlambila efowunela uThantasa ebukhali efuna imali yakhe ebethembise ukumhlawula yona emva kokumenzela umsebenzi wokutshintsha ilifa likaMsindisi ukuze lifunyanwe nguye, ngoku akade ahlawule ubalisa amabali. UThantaswa emva kokuthetha noMdlambila uzilahla esofeni luxinzelelo kuba wayecinga ukuba xa ebulala uMsindisi uza konwaba kodwa xa kungoku inqatha lomele emlonyeni. Uyazisola ngesi senzo ude athi sekunga ngewayemyekile uMsindisi azeke isithembu kuba mhlawumbi noko ebeya kumshiya nomzi njengamfazi omkhulu ahlale ngokonwaba.

UThantaswa uyazisola ngokubulala uMsindisi kuba iingxaki zimongamele de athi kungoku isikhuni sibuya namkhwezeli. Ngenxa yentlungu akuyo uphelelwa ngamathemba kuba noMfuneko ebelithemba lakhe ulindele isigwebo, ubede azivalele endlwini angaphumi. Ebusuku ebeba namaxesha okuphaphazela kukoyika avuke ekhala esithi ubona uMsindisi ehamba-hamba endlwini, de banenkolo ethi bayathakathwa ngakumbi xa elele noMfuneko kule ndlu.

Kwakwesi sahluko sifumana uMdlambila emva kokuthetha noThantaswa efowinini efikelwa zizixhiliphothi zamapolisa ezokumbamba ngesityholo sobuqhetseba norhwaphilizo. UMfuneko uzifundela iphepha ndaba abone umfanekiso kaMdlambila obanjiweyo, abe sele efowunela uThantaswa emazisa. Wothuka washiywa ngumchamo uThantaswa, isisu sakhe sakhululeka, engqukruleka okomntu kanye ophelelwe lithemba.

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Kwalapha sidibana noMapheza esikroxweni kwaMbuzeni eyokusela, nalapho athe ekuncokoleni kwabo wafumaninsa ukuba unolwazi analo ngomkhondo wokubulawa kuka Msindisi, de wamqhatha ngokuthi makanikezele ngobungqina anabo uza kufumana ibhaso. Bavumelana wadlulisa umpu, unomyayi newotshi esexabisweni emapoliseni. Bavumelana ukuba xa befikile ooSixaki uza kumazisa. Wenza njengoko ebethembisile uMbuzeni, wafowunela uMapheza. Kwathunyelwa igqiza lamapolisa nelafika bezonwabele itafile imnyama butywala, babe bayabanjwa.

UMfuneko umamele unomathotholo nalapho ave isibhengezo esenziwa nguNjinga esithi uSixaki, u-Athini noThobela babanjiwe ngesityholo sokubulala uYangaphi, nabani onolwazi analo makaze amapoliseni. UMfuneko wothuke wangcangcazela weva endleleni ukuya kuxelela uThantaswa nafike elugcwabevu ngumsindo efumene ileta evela eburhulumenteni imazisa ukuba lonke ilifa lika Msindisi lithathiwe wabe sele embalisela ukuba imali ayiphumi ebhankini ivaliwe kuba uMdlambila ulivumile ityala. Ezi ndaba zifikile nakubazali bakaMsindisi bavuya kakhulu oko kude kwakho umkhondo ngabantu ababulala umntwana wabo.

Isahluko 15 – Ingcibi yamanzi ifa ngamanzi

Esi saci sithetha ukuba umntu ufela kulo nto alikroti kuyo okanye umntu uya kufa ngendlela yakhe eyodwa.

Kwesi sahluko kuvela ooSixaki beselugcineni lwamapolisa, babanjelwa ukubulala uMsindisi. Kuvela ukuba imipu abayisebenzisileyo yabiwa emapoliseni kwaye bona bayithengiselwa ngu Mnenga. Umantyi uthi ityala uligqithisele kwinkundla ephakamileyo kuba ilityala lokubulala. Kuvela nokuba uThantaswa noMfuneko badlale indima ngokuthi bathenge izigwinta zokubulala uMsindisi nto leyo ekhokelele ekubeni umtshutshisi uMakhonya akhuphe umyalelo wokuba baye kubanjwa.

UZalala oyelipolisa newathi wanqunyanyiswa ngenxa yesityholo sokuba ube imiphu emihlanu yamapolisa. uyokubona uNqoza emveni kokuba enqunyanyiswe emsebenzi, encokweni yabo kuvela ukuba eyona mpimpi inobungozi nguMnenga lo, noxa ebesoloko edumisa ukuba nguMapheza.

UThembakazi uthuka indoda yakhe uNqoza eyishwabulele, emxelela ukuba la mabhunga akhe noMnenga kudala ewabona ukuba akalunganga kwaye yena ukuba ukhe wabanjwa uza kumshiya agoduke aphindele kowabo. Uthi akufika ekhaya uZalala, ufumana umnxeba ovela kuNjinga emsebenzini wokuba makafike emsebenzini ngosuku olulandelayo malunga neliya tyala lakhe. Kulapho axelelwe khona ukuba uza kubuyiselwa emsebenzini.

Kwesi sahluko sibona kuthathwa onke izinto zikaYangaphi ngabomthetho. Kulapho kuqala khona ingxabano kaThantaswa noMfuneko betyholana. UThantaswa ulahlwa zizo zonke izihlobo zakhe. Ngeli lixa ufikelela kwizigqibo zokuzibulala ngentambo koko uphazanyiswa kukufika kukaMfuneko. Le nto imenze watshintsha, wagqiba ekubeni akanakuze afe yedwaa amshiye uMfuneko esidla amazimba. UThantaswa umrhuqela uMfuneko kwigumbi lokulala, wamapotoza ngokungathi uyamthanda kanti uthi lala gusha ndikuchebe kuba apho ajolise khona kukufumana umpu. Ngokwenene icebo lakhe lisebenzile kuba ukwazile ukuwuhamba

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

ngezandla zakhe umpu, wawusebenzisa ngokuthi adubule uMfuneko kuqala ze wagqibela ngaye, labe iselwa lihlanzile kubo bobabini bengalifumananga elo lifa lika Msindisi bebelijonge ngamehlo abomvu.

Lwavakala udaba lokusweleka kukaThantaswa noMfuneko kuzo zonke izihlobo nezalamane. UMkhokeli owazifumana kuqala ezi ndaba wazidlulisela kudadewabo nakubazali bakhe. Kulapho kubonakala uMkhokeli esebenzisa esi saci sithi `Ingcibi yamanzi ifa ngamanzi, eyezikhali ngezikhali` Into emonwabisayo kukuba uThantaswa noMsindisi bafe ngale ndlela wayefe ngayo uMsindisi umntakwabo.

Zafika zishushu nasesikhululweni samapolisa indaba zokubhubha kuka Thantaswa noMfuneko ngokuzidubula. Onke amapolisa ayekho ngeli xesha kufika lomphanga ayemangalisiwe de waqatsela uMfezeko ngokab nomsindo. Ezi ndaba zokukufa kwesi sibini zifikile nakwilali azalwa kuyo uThantaswa nalapho umama wakhe athe wabonakala ngathi ushiywa zingqondo nabahlobo bakhe uNomathamsanqa noNomthandazo babanengqondo ezibethabethanayo ngesi sehlo.

UThantaswa ungcwatyelwe ecaleni komyeni wakhe eNtabezulu. UPhumlani wafumana ilifa likaMsindisi nongutata wakhe ngenjongo iwili ibisitsho. UNqoza wagetywa iminyaka elishumi elinesibini ethothoza entolongweni.

ISAHLUKO 5: AMANYE AMANQAKWANA OKUNCEDISA UMFUNDI NGALE NOVELI

5.1 Imizekelo yemixholo efumaneka kule noveli:

5.1.1 Ubugebenga abunambuyekezo.

"Kungcono uMsindisi singamfumani sobabini nalo mntu aceba ukumthatha. Kwaye ukuba iintambo zingabanjwa ndim ngoku kula mashishini ndingatsho nam ndifane naba bafazi badla ibhotolo…" **(p.48).**

La ngamazwi uThantaswa awaxelela uMfuneko Mnenga, umakhwapheni wakhe. Kusemva kokuhletyelwa nguNozizwe, umncedisi wakhe, ukuba umyeni wakhe, uMsindisi, uceba ukuthatha isithembu, nesibangelwa kukuxelelwa kwakhe ngugqirha ukuba akafanele kufumana mntwana kwakhona. Kwingqondo kaThantaswa ukuba ngumfazi wephepha kwakhe kwaYangaphi kuthetha ukuba unalo nelungelo lokuyibulala indoda yakhe xa izinto zingahambi ngale ndlela yena afuna ngayo, ukuze emva koko abe sisicicibala seyokoyoko lomfazana oswenka nokuba uya kungena kulaa ndlwana yangasese. Xa athetha ngabafazi abadla le bhotolo imxhino mde ukwekwa uNompumelelo. Ubona apha kuNompumelelo ukuba indoda yinto yokukrukrwa, emva koko umfazi aziphilele ubomi obuphezulu, kodwa umnqa kobo bomi usayifuna yona indoda. UNompumelelo kuye ungumzekelo omhle ofanele kukulandelwa nguye. Umbhali usebenzisa ibali likaNompumelelo ngenjongo yokuqinisa nokukhulisa iingcinga zikaThantaswa zokungcola.

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Kwiphepha **51** uMfuneko uxelela uThanti ukuba nguye owakhusela uNompumelelo emva kokuba emnyobe ngemali ukuze ityala lokugwintwa komyeni wakhe liphelele emoyeni. Luyakhula ke ngoku ulwaphulo-mthetho, kwaye abantu abangenabakhuseli njengomyeni kaNompumelelo badlelwa indlala ngumthetho omelwe ngamapolisa azizirhwabangu afana noMfuneko lo. Ubulungisa benzelwa izikrelemnqa. Umthetho awunamthetho, batsho abantu abafuna ukwenzelwa ubulungisa.

Umbhali umfakela amavili ngoku uThantaswa ukuba angakwenza akucingayo, kuba unaye umkhuseli onguMfuneko oza kuwushikixa okomkhunyu ebaleni umzila womkhondo ongathi ufuna ukuza ngakuye. Lolunye ulwaphulo-mthetho ukuxaba endleleni yobulungisa. Ngokwenene akuba equle waligangatha, uThantaswa uxelela uMfuneko ukuba afune abafana abaza kumtshintshela itsheki yakhe ngokukhawuleza phaya endlwini. Ngokwenene uMsindisi uyagetyengwa, eshiya ngasemva umhlolokazi wakhe ongxamele ukuphila ubomi obungaphilwayo ngabahlolokazi abaninzi. UThantaswa uzikhande ngenyheke elityeni, kuba inqatha lomyeni wakhe limtshekisa engekalidli. Ayimphathi kakuhle into yokubona kukho inkwenkwana angayaziyo emngcwabeni kaMsindisi (**p.94**):

"Kukho inkwenkwana enokuba seshumini leminyaka, neyabekiswa kuqala ilitye kunabo bonke abantu bekhaya. Ndathi ndakuyiqwalasela ndafika ifana kakhulu noMsindisi…"

Le nto yokuveliswa kukaPhumlani etshatshalazeni ngolu hlobo ngumbhali inika amanakani okuba kukude engqinibeni ngomlomo kule yakwaThantaswa.Ilifa lomyeni wakhe ambuleleyo akazi kulifumana ngesithebe, koko kuza kufuneka ekhuphe nasemqolo amandla. Ngokungathi akwanelanga ukuphalaza igazi likaMsindisi yedwa, uThantaswa unxanelwe elinye igazi lomntu. Mve kwikhasi **(p.95**):

"…Khawutsho ke, lithini icebo ngoku ngalo Mapheza wakho? Lo mfo mna ndinqwenela ukuba afe engekabhaqi nto kolu phando lwakhe," watsho uThantaswa emjonge ebusweni uMfuneko.

Le nto ifuna ukwenziwa nguThantaswa isisonka semihla ngemihla ezinkundleni zethu zamatyala. Uthi umbulali ebanjelwe ukugwinta umntu, kodwa akukhululwa ngebheyile abe yinto ibila emva kwamangqina karhulumente kuba engafuni kusimela *isimoko* sakhe. Nale ntwazana ngoku imbona uMfezeko njengomntu oxabe endleleni yayo yempumelelo. Okwesibini imbona njengerhamncwa elimazinyo azingxavula neliza kumginya engekalithi nkwee nokulithi nkwee oku ilifa likaMsindisi ambulalele lona. Ufuna ukwenza elinye ityala engekaliqabelisi neli agqiba kulenza. Ukubulala umntu kuThantaswa kufana nokwenziwa yinkwenkwana enqaphuza ngesabhokhwe intaka edlula phezu kwentloko yayo egameni lokuba iyintaka.

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Njengasemizini yonke xa kuqosheliswa umsebenzi womngcwabo, ikhaya lakwaYangaphi nalo liyahlangana ukuze kuyalwe usapho. Oyena mntu ucingelwa ukuba uxheleke kakhulu emphefumlweni ngabazali bakaMsindisi ngumolokazana wabo, uHlumisa, nobulawelwe umyeni wakhe zizikrelenqa ezingaziwayo. Iintetho zobulumko ezingeba zibhekiswa emfazini ongalili ngasonye noqaqanjelwayo zifana nethontsi lamanzi enxwemeni lolwandle. Amazwi kaMamGiqwa, udadobawo kaMsindisi, afana nje nesenzo somntu ovala imivalo amathole sele kukudala edibene noonina **(p.90**):

"Elokugqibela kuwe endingalitsho kukuba ugcine lo mzi njengoko ubungapheli kakade kweli khaya. Ukushiywa kwakho yindoda usemncinci akuthethi ukuba uza kuba yinkazana ezimeleyo. Ume kancinci ngokwenza nantoni na kwezobutsha bakho, ujonge, umilisele ingqondo yakho kuba oodyakalashe noomvolofu baninzi phandl' apha," wagqibezela ngalawo ejonge kuMonde.

Kazi ngewayetheni uMamGiqwa akuva ukuba bekhadamile nje kungenxa yalo mntu amcebisayo? Ucinga ukuba uThantaswa uthe nqa ngamacetyana amdakana amaxhegwazana kakade? Ufuna amacebo kaNompumelelo anomhluzi wemali (**p.97**). UMamGiqwa uthetha ngoodyakalashe abasendle, akazi ukuba kukho ekudala egqiba iigusha zakowabo, nokwangunobangela wokuba athethe ngolu hlobo athetha ngalo noHlumisa namhlanje. Ukuqinisekisa ukuba akukho nto iya kubuya imkhumbuze ngoMsindisi, akafuni nevumba eli lakhe na kakade, uThantaswa ucela ukuba ikhaya lichithe iimpahla zomyeni wakhe. Umnqa akatsho ukuba nemali yakhe.

Yena udyakalashe onkone, uMfuneko wabahlolokazi, akasakwazi nokulinda phaya elokishini. Bekungcwatywa izolo oku uMsindisi obulewe ngabo, kodwa semkhumbula ngendlela engathethekiyo uThantaswa. Umkhumbula nyhani nokuba ungxamele isipaji sakhe? Encokweni yaso esi sibini siva nokuba siza kumana sidibanela emzini kaMsindisi elokishini kanye ngeli xesha uThantaswa asazilileyo ukubonisana ngenkqubela phambili malunga nale nto yeli tyala lokubulawa kukaMsindisi.

Umzi kaMsindisi ngoku ulikhaya lamadinga namakrexe omfazi wakhe.Xa sipopola ngaphaya komdiyadiya kaThantaswa singabantu basemzini, singatsho ngokungafihlisisiyo ukuba laa madinga abo okuzityebisa bebemana ukuwabamba bevelise iintloko phantsi kweengubo.Le nto icaciswa kukuvela kwesisu apha kuThantaswa emva kweenyangana ezimbalwa indoda yakhe ibhubhile. Eli qhajazana lomtshakazi lizenza idela-kufa xa livula zonke iingcango zomzi walo ngolu hlobo, kuba lityeshele umyalelo kagqirha wokuba lingaze liphinde limithe. Eyona nto umyeni wakhe uThantaswa wayemnxibisa idyasi kamkhwenyana xa baseluthandweni, kodwa yena umakhwapheni umnika inyhweba nenkululeko yokuxhamla kubuncwane beenkomo angazibilelanga engekagqabhuki nenyongo uMsindisi. Yinto yokuba emncedisa ekutyenenezeni indlela yakhe eza kuqatywa ngomlotha webhotolo, nalapho baza kutyibilika

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

tshuu ngemoto yodidi oluphezulu ukudlula kwale nto yeli tyala likaMsindisi, nabazama ukulidukisa emoyeni?

Engazi nje yena uThantaswa kuthe kanti asinguye yedwa ixhwili elifuna ukuzifikisela emandleni kaMsindisi. UMdlambila naye uvuza izinkcwe okomvolofu obawela iigusha ezityebileyo phaya endle. Eli xelegu legqwetha libona isisulu esigqunywe ngelema. Mhlawumbi uMdlambila ukwabona ixhoba elingakhuselekanga, nelingumntu wasetyhini, nathe wakulijonga walifumanisa ukuba angalenza ileli yokufikelela esefini yemali kaMsindisi.Khawumve umfo omkhulu (**p.100**) xa acinga ngokwenza ubuqhopholo ngegama lokuba elumkisa uThantaswa:

"Kuthiwa ukuwa kwenye indoda kukuvuka kwenye…Ayikho into yamahala kulo mhlaba."

Ezi ngcinga zikaMdlambila zibonisa ukuba ulwaphulo-mthetho alwenziwa ngaba sicinga ukuba bakumgangatho ophantsi kuphela, koko nangabantu abawaziyo umthetho ukuba usebenza njani na. Le nto isixelela ukuba nanjengabantu abanenyhweba yokuwazi umthetho ukuba usebenza njani na, bayakwazi ukuyijika kwabona loo ndlela ukufezekisa iimfuno zezisu zabo, hayi ezoluntu oludinga ukukhuselwa ngabo. UThantaswa uyibona incinci imali efunwa nguMdlambila kunaleyo iza kumphosa xa ilifa likaMsindisi lonke lidliwa nguPhumlani angamhoyanga kakubi. Ngenxa yemincili yokuvuswa, intokazi enkulu yenza impazamo enkulu xa isayinayo, nto leyo ekhokelele ekubanjweni kukaMdlambila (**p.174**):

"Thanti, laa Mdlambila wakho ubanjiwe zizikopiyoni izolo. Ubanjelwe urhwaphilizo, kwaye negama lakho libandakanyiwe kakhulu kulo nto ngenxa yokunyobela ukufumana ilifa elingelolakho," watsho uMfuneko ekowabo. Wothuka watshiswa ngumchamo uThantaswa.

Amanyundululu kaThantaswa okubulala uMsindisi athi apho aqhambuke khona kutsho kube manzi iindawo zokuhlala kubenzi bobubi. Amanzi angenile endlwini, uMfezeko uphezu kwabo! Kanti uMfuneko Mnenga, lo uthenjiweyo kwinkonzo yesipolisa, ngumkhuseli wezigebenga? Kanti uMfuneko Mnenga engatshati nje uhlalele ukudla iimali zabahlolokazi? Kanti lo mfana wayekhala ngokusukelwa kwabafazi bamadoda agwintiweyo ngamapolisa wayeyazi yena inyaniso? Yeminye yemibuzo le ayezibuza yona amanye amapolisa ukuvakala kweso sishiqi.

Inyaniso iveliswa kukusinda kukaMfezeko Mapheza kumalingatshoni kunye nasekutshisweni lixhwele likaMnenga noThantaswa. Kuqalwe ngokunqunyanyiswa emsebenzini uMfuneko noNqoza ngenxa yokuxaba endleleni yomthetho ngokuthi bazame ukubulala amatyeli amabini umcuphi ophandayo, uMfezeko Mapheza. Kuyancomeka ukubona ukuba kukho amapolisa asebenzela ukukhusela abantu nangafaniyo nooMfuneko aba:

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

"Liyinyaniso elo Holomi. Ukuba ngenene nangenyaniso bangabatyholwa kule nto, kufuneka senze ngabo umzekelo. Kufuneka bawazi ukuba umthetho uyasebenza nakubantu bomthetho qobo," wangqina ngelo uNkomo. ***(p.169)***

Uthe uMfuneko esalindele isigwebo selo tyala, angena amanzi endlwini, weva isibhengezo esenziwa ngumphathi wamapolisa kunomathotholo, esithi uSixaki, uAthi no Thobela babanjiwe. Ukubanjwa kwababulali bakaYangaphi nguMapheza kunyusa ixhala kuThantaswa, phezu kwento yokuba esandula ukufumana incwadi emxelela ukuba yonke into kaYangaphi iyathathwa ngurhulumente.

"…Siza kuthini ngoku Mfuneko?" (p.179*)* Ngumbuzo kaThantaswa lo emva kokuva ukuba ooSixaki baphoselwe emjiva nguMfezeko. Ngalo lonke ixesha besengxakini ubuza laa mbuzo.
"Nokuba ooSixaki bathi bathengwa sithi ekubulaleni uYangaphi, loo nto ayinabungqina bubambekayo. Thina siya kuthi asizange sibabone nasemdudweni abantu abafana nabo, kwaye bona bebesenza umsebenzi wabo abawuqhelileyo…"

KuThantaswa ngoku imali kaMsindisi, namgwintele yona, ifana neengwenye ezibomvu ezivuza phezu kwenzonzobila yesiziba. Iindonga zomzi wakhe abezivalela kuzo ngathi nazo zingxamele ukumngcwaba ehleli. Imela igobele esandleni kwizaphuli-mthetho, kwaye noMfuneko loo nto uyayibona (**p.178)** xa athi:
"*...Inene ingcwaba likaYangaphi liyathukuza okwentuku evunduza phantsi komhlaba. Ngowukhe ulindwendwele, uthethe naye ukuba makehlise umsindo nengqumbo.*"

Ukubanjwa kooSixaki kumdalele ingxaki enkulu uThantsaswa noMfuneko. Umtshutshisi uyalele ukuba baye kubanjwa emva kokuva ukuba ngabo ncakasana abaceba ukugwinta uMsindisi, kodwa amapolisa alibazisa ukuyenza loo nto. Ngezo ntsuku uMamCirha wayebuchaphazeleka kulo mhlaba ungasentla, kuba izinto zazingahambi ngale ndlela wayeyifuna. Mve kwiphepha (**p.173**) xa adliwa ngumvandedwa wesenzo sakhe:
"*…Ngalo lonke eli xesha bendicinga ukuba kumnandi ukuhlala ngaphandle kwendoda, ingakumbi xa unemali. Ngathi noko ndazigwaza ngowam xa ndiwelwa umhla nezolo ziitoni zeengxaki…Nanku nalo Mfuneko bendithembele ngaye eza kugwetywa. Owu! Ndiya kuba ngokabani na?"*

UThantaswa uyabuqonda ngoku ubuzaza bokubulala umyeni wakhe, kuba eleqa ulonwabo ngemali yakhe. Uyazibona naye ukuba uza kubanjwa agwetywe xa athi uya kuba ngokabani na. Laa mntu ebemana ephulula kamnandi isisu sakhe, uMfuneko, akanakumnqandela

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

emthethweni nasekufeni ngenxa yokwaphula umyalelo kagqirha. Amazwi akhe kwiphepha **(p.184**) abonisa ukuba iintonga zakhe ulwe ngazo zonke zaphuka, kungoku nje uphelelwe ngamathemba:

"Kungcono ndife kunokuba ndihlale intlalo yobugeza. Igazi likaMsindisi liyandizotha, ulonwabo kum lusemafini. Kungcono ndiyokuphumla kunokuba ndiyokubhantinta ubomi bam bonke. Ndiyawuqalekisa ngoku umthetho karhulumente kuba ngumthetho kaSathana, nokheth'iphela emasini."

Kuhle ukubona ukuba izigila-mkhuba ziyalazi ikhaya lazo ukuba yintolongo. Kuhle nokuva uThantaswa esitsho ngalo wakhe utwaku-twaku ukuba urhulumente unomthetho ngakubabulali. Uyasazi nesigwebo sokubulala. La mazwi kaThantaswa afundisa nabanye abacinga ngokwaphula umthetho. Le ntlalo yobugeza athetha ngayo yile yokuzivalela endlwini ilanga lonke kuba esoyika ukuvela ebantwini. Nangona ebecinga ukuba uya kukonwaba emva kokugwinta uMsindisi, uzibona kwangokwakhe ukuba, "*ulonwabo kum lusemafini*." Ngamanye amazwi, ulilolo ngenxa yokuzenza. Zonke izikrelemnqa amandla azo ziwachithela ebudengeni xa ziceba ngokwenza okungekho mthethweni. Akafani noThantaswa esithi, "*kungcono ndiyokuphumla*," kuba ke eneneni udlale ngemali yakhe nangexesha lakhe. Zonke kakade izikrelemnqa aziwafuni nokuwabona oku amapolisa. Akafani noThantaswa esithi, "*ndiyawuqalekisa ngoku umthetho karhulumente*." Amahlathi aphelile ngokwenene.

Akubanga ntsuku zingaphi ecinga ngolu hlobo, intombi enkulu yagqiba ekubeni iwaqhawule awayo amatyathanga ayidibanisa negada lomhlaba. Yiva xa isithi kunomyayi kanina:

"ayisekho into endiyiphilelayo emhlabeni,"

Kanye ngobo busuku acinga ngokuzixhoma emqadini egaraji, wabona ewelwa ngumqa esandleni ngokuthi afikelwe sisithandwa sakhe engekazixhomi. Ngokungathi uphendula umbuzo amana ukuwubuza xa iqhinga labo lokugwinta uMapheza liphanzileyo: "*Siza kuthini ngoku Mfuno*?' okanye athi, "*Lithini ngoku icebo Mfuno?*", ngobu busuku icebo liphuma kuye ncakasana, kuba akaMfuno abhityile, kwaye akezi nampumelelo. Mve xa amhla entungo edanduluka ngokungathi uthetha nesithulu:

"Mfuneko! Mfuneko! Ifikile imini yokuba mna nawe siwushiye lo mhlaba unezimanga! Andinakuzibulala ndedwa, ndikushiye ngasemva usidla amazimba."

Mve kwakhona kwiphepha (p.187) xa athi:

"Amathunzi obumnyama awile. Makathi ephakama ke ngemini elandelayo, sibe thina sobabini sesiwile, singenakuphinda siphakame naphakade."

Yaphel' ikhethethe! Zavalwa ngcii nezabo iincwadi phezu kwegada lomhlaba.

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Kuhle ukufumanisa ukuba uThantaswa uyalazi iqhalo lesiXhosa elithi, *ingcibi yamanzi ifa ngamanzi*, xa akhethe ukuba bafe kwangompu nalo makhwapheni wakhe, endaweni yokugqajukelwa yedwa sisisu sobubhanxa.

Elokushwankathela lo mxholwana, singatsho ngaphandle kwamathandabuzo ukuba uThantaswa unyolukile, ukwangcolile ngenxa yokubhedesha imali. Ukuthanda kwakhe imali kwenze ukuba abulale umyeni wakhe uMsindisi. Ukuthanda kwakhe imali kwenze nokuba afe kabuhlungu. UThantaswa nabahlobo bakhe bayalibala ukuba umthetho ukhona uyaphila, wenzelwa kanye ukubamba zonke izikrelemnqa ezifana nabo. Namayelenqe abo okugquka umkhondo awabanga nampumelelo. **Indlela embi nengabanga yimpumelelo kaThantaswa singayishwankathela nje ngebinzana elithi, ubugebenga abunambuyekezo, kwaye nengalo yomthetho inde.**

5.1.2 Uthando

Kulo mxholwana kufumaniseka ukuba uthando maxa wambi luyakhohlisa. Le nto siyibona kuMsindisi noThantaswa, apho uthando lwabo lusekelwe phezu kwento umntu anayo. Ukudlalana ingqondo kwabantu abathandanayo okanye abatshatileyo kubonisa ukuba olo thando lwabo lunethanda. UThantaswa akamthandi uMsindisi koko yena uthanda izinto anazo, iimoto nemali namashishini ache ukanti kukwanjalo nakuMsindisi kuba uthe akufumanisa ukuba uThantaswa akasayi kufumana bentwana lwehla de wacinga ngokuzeka isithembu. Uthando luka Thantaswa noMfuneka nalo belunganyanisekanga koko elowo ebejonge iinzuzo. Zakungabikho ezo zinto luthi wohlo luphele. Loo nto ke ibonakalisa ngokumhlophe ukuba uthando kule mihla luyabhatalelwa egameni lokuba, "*ubuthe kaloku uyandithanda*."

Uthando lobuzali lukamama kaThantaswa nalo olukhange lunyaniseke kuba endaweni yokukhalima intombi yakhe kwizinto ezimbi ibe izenza ezifana nokufihla umntwana nokukrexeza akakange amnqade koko umkhuthazile. Kwakhona, sifumanisa nokuba kukho uthando lokwenene, uthando lomntu ongajonganga mbuyekezo emntwini. Olo lunjalo umbhali ulubonisa ngoHlengiwe noMfezeko. Ngaphandle koHlengiwe, uMfezeko ngewafunyanwa kudala ziintshaba zakhe. Intombi kaMdushane iyinto yonke kuye. Egula isecaleni kwakhe, iyamonga, iyamngxolisa xa kufanelekileyo njalo njalo. UHlengiwe yile ntombi kuthiwa ngumfazi, kwaye ngathi nomfana kaMapheza ulubonile olo phawu kuba akenzi nto ngaphandle kokubonisana nayo.

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

5.1.3 Ukungcatshana

Ukungcatsha kukuthetha ubuxoki obungambulalisa omnye umntu kuba usenzela ukuquma amanyundululu akho. Kusenokuba kukudiza iimfihlo ezimanyumnyezi ngomntu osondeleyo kuye ngenjongo yokumthoba isidima. Apha sibona uMnenga ekakaza isanya-mtya esinguNqoza ngobuxoki bokuba basebenza nempimpi enguMapheza. Thina ke bafundi, kuba sisenyhwebeni yokwazi into uNqoza angayaziyo ngoMnenga, sibamba amazinyo, sizibuza ukuba uNqoza lo akayiboni na inyoka eza kumlimaza ukuba yile imkhothayo. Uphulukana nomsebenzi wakhe, uThembakazi umfazi wakhe umthembisa ngokumshiya, kwaye ujongene nesigwebo seminyaka-nyaka entolongweni. Ngokwentetho yasejele uNqoza ungulwatha, uyibhari – unyabile ukutsho oko. UMnenga umenza isikhuni sakhe sokoja.

5.1.4 Imiphanda ibulawa ngabamelwane

Umntu oyingozi kuwe ngulowo usondele kakhulu kuwe. Le nto umbhali uyibonakalisa ngamazwembe-zwembe kaNqoza noMapheza.UMapheza akalibali esebenza nomlingane amthembayo, nozimisele ukubugrumba neengcambu ubugebenga, kanti yena uhlalele ukumdla izithende ukuze awe phantsi emizameni yakhe yokusebenzela ubulungisa. Umbhali oku ukudandalazisa ngokuthi uNqoza onguhlobo omkhulu kaMapheza ancedise uMfuneko ekubulaleni uMapheza ngokumgalelela ityhefu ebutywaleni bakhe. Akusinda apho uyaphinda uNqoza uthi makazimele esibhedlele uzakumsa exhweleni eliza kumnceda, wavuma naye kuba ecinga ukuba ngumhlobo kanti liyelenqe lokumtshisa ngovutha elo. Lo mxholo uthetha ukuba ungabomthemba kakhulu umhlobo wakho, angayingozi kuwe ngenye imini njengoko kwenzekile kuNqoza.

5.1.5 Ubuhle bekhiwane ziimpethu

Le nto umbhali uyibonakalisa ngoThantaswa, iweza-weza legqiyazana elizidlele zibomvu okwevatala. Nangona enjalo, yona intliziyo yakhe ingcolile. Izenzo zakhe ziyamkhanyela ukuba zezakhe xa umjonge eluswini. UYangaphi utsalwe bubuhle bolusu lwakhe kuba ecinga ukuba nangaphakathi ukwanjalo, kwathi kanti akabuzanga elangeni. Wamnabela uqaqaqa ngenxa yokubulawa yingelosi yakhe.

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

5.1.6 Sikhukuz' amathambo eNkawu

Usokadala wosomashishini owaziwayo, uMsindisi Yangaphi, uzishiye zonke iimbelukazi adibana nazo apha kule ndlela yabo yoshishino wazikhethela ingcwenga yegqiyazana eligqiba kuphumelela izifundo zalo eyunivesithi, uThantaswa Ntlontlo. Akanazo neentloni zokutshikilela intombi emzalele ithole leduna, nekwasisifundiswa, uSiziwe. Imemeza bubuhle obubiza indoda izihambela kude intombi yasemaCirheni, uMsindisi naye ubizeleka okwenyosi ibona iintyatyambo eziqaqambe ngobuqhele-qhele bazo ekudeni phaya. UMsindisi noThantaswa bathandane ixeshana elifutshane phambi kokuba batshate.
Ukubonisa uthando lwakhe emtshakazini, uMsindisi umkhuphela kwiindawo zolonwabo eziseKapa emva komnyhadala womtshato. UThantaswa ubonakalise ukuba ukhulelwe emva kweenyangana ezimbalwa bezimanyile. Savuya esi sibini xa kuza kufika umntu omtsha phakathi kwaso, kodwa olo vuyo lwakhawuleza lwatshabalala sakuphuncuka isisu sikaThantaswa.Yayiza kuba lilisu lesibini elo kuye, kodwa yena uMsindisi exelelwe ukuba lelokuqala. Idale unxunguphalo olukhulu kubo into yokuphuncuka kwesisu sikaThantaswa.
Ingxaki enkulu kwesi sibini ivele mhla saxelelwa ngugqirha ukuba kuphelile ngaso ngakwicala lomntwana. Yinto leyo edale inxebakazi elikhulu ezintliziyweni zabo, ingakumbi kuThantaswa kuba ukufika komntwana ebomini babo bomtshato bekuya kuthetha ukuqina kwezikhonkwane zakhe kumatye akwaYangaphi. Baphume kuloo gqirha bedunyelwa ziintloko. Ukulimala kweentliziyo zabo kudale ukukhubazeka kweengqondo, yatsho ke nemilomo yabo yakhupha into ebolileyo nebangela inkxalabo enkulu kumakhaya abo omabini. Ixhala liyakhula kuThantaswa akuqaphela ukuba umyeni wakhe ubamba iintlanganiso nabantakwabo kwalapha emzini wakhe. Akamenywa yena kwezi ntlanganiso kwaye nendoda yakhe imnika imbila ngentloko akubuzisa ngazo. Umnqwazi wakhe awuqini, atsho afowunele umntu oza kumthuthuzela, umama wakhe uNonkanyiso.

UMkhokeli, umkhuluwa kaMsindisi, umcebisa ngelithi makazeke umfazi wesibini oza kumzalela abantwana, kuba umzi ngumzi ngehlumelo. Kwelinye icala, uNonkanyiso unexhala lokuba intombi yakhe iza kugxothwa emzini okanye umyeni wayo azeke isithembu. Yena uxhalele ukuphulukana kukaThantaswa nenqatha esele lisemlonyeni.

Ukungaziphathi kakuhle kuThantaswa kuvela xa kulapha, nto leyo eyenza izinto zibe mandundu ngakumbi. Kuthe kanti le ntombi yakwa Ntlontlo inguThantaswa inomesuli weenyembezi onguMfuneko Mnenga, nongutata womntwana wakhe amshiye ekhaya. Iyasothusa into yokuba uThantaswa akhuphe imbilini yakhe ngomtshato wakhe kuMfuneko.Ngenxa yokuba amanzi aphinda eme apho ayekhe ema khona, uthando kwesi

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

sibini luyakhula. Nanko ke umtshakazana osandula ukuyalwa ngokuziphatha kakuhle emzini ehamba elala ezihotele nomakhwapheni. Uthi ephume noMfuneko ngobusuku buthile abanjwe nguMsindisi, emva koko ambuyisele kowabo. Sibona uThantaswa ebuyela kwasemzini wakhe kwakhona emva kokungenelela kukamama wakhe, uNonkanyiso.

Encediswa nguMfuneko olipolisa elingcolileyo, uThantaswa ugqiba ekubeni abulale umyeni wakhe akuva ngoNozizwe, umncedisi wakwakhe, ukuba uMsindisi nabantakwabo baxoxa ngesithembu. UMfuneko uyaququzela umfunela abafana bokunqoloba uMsindisi. Ngokwenene uMsindisi ulalelwa ngootsotsi xa aya kwidinga labo lezoshishino eThekwini ngabusuku buthile. Bayambulala emva koko bafowunele uThantaswa, nothi yena avuse uMfuneko kwangoko amxelele ukuba abafana bawenze ngempumelelo umsebenzi, uMsindisi uswelekile.

Uphando ngokusweleka kukaYangaphi luqala emva komngcwabo. UMfuneko, nobethandazela ukuba eli tyala liphandwe nguye, ufa namthanyana xa liphandwa lutshaba lwakhe, uMfezeko Mapheza. Kwangoko wenza konke okusemandleni ukuba umkhondo wabo ungakhokeleli ngakuThantaswa. UMfuneko utyhefa ingqondo yepolisa asebenza nalo elingu Vukile Nqoza, ukuba limxelele nantoni na kuphando lwabo noMfezeko. Akuqaphela ukuba uMfuneko uphando lukaMfezeko lungamchana uThantaswa, umbekela izabatha zokumgwinta kwayena lowo esebenzisa uNqoza.
Uthi uThantaswa esalindele ukuba kude kudlule le nto yeli tyala lomyeni wakhe, ave ukuba ukhutshiwe nguYangaphi kwizabelo zelifa lakhe. Akatyhafi unyoba uMdlambila oligqwetha eliphume izandla nave ngaye ukuba uyakwazi ukujika ilifa alibhalise ngaye. Ngelishwa uThantaswa wenze impazamo xa asayina loo fomu ngokubhala umhla ongafanelekanga, nto leyo imtsalele amanzi ngomsele kuba kuthe kanti babhaqiwe nguNcedeka. Amagama abo agcwele kumaphephandaba emva kokubanjwa kukaMdlambila. Iziganeko ezenzekayo kweli nqanaba zihamba ngesantya esiphezulu.

UThantaswa wayengazikholelwa izinto awayeziva zisenzeka imihla nezolo, nezazichaphazela ubomi bakhe. Phakathi kwezinto ezazimxikixa ingqondo ubusuku bonke kukuva ukuba uMfuneko noNqoza banqunyanyisiwe emsebenzini ngenxa yokufuna ukubulala uMapheza. Esamangazwe yileyo waphinda weva ukuba uMdlambila ubanjiwe. Engekagqibi nokukhuza leyo, ufumana uxwebhu lwencwadi yaseburhulumenteni imazisa ukuba zonke izinto zikaYangaphi uzithabathela ngakuye urhulumente. Uthe eseme nematha, uMfuneko wamchazela ngomphanga wokubanjwa kooSixaki ekubeni esandula ukunqunyanyiselwa imali yakhe ebhankini.

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Lithe iliwa lakubheka umoya, izithandwa zaqala ukuxambulisana. Uya kukhumbula, mfundi, ukuba indlala ibangela uchuku, kuba kwezi ntsuku ifriji kaThantaswa ibingenanto ngaphandle kweembombozi zamanzi kuphela. Izimuncu-muncu zibuyele kwamlungu.

Ekugqibeleni kule noveli, uThantaswa udubula uMfuneko akugqiba awujolise kuye umpu, lahlanza iselwa kubo bobabini bengalifumanaga ilifa elo bebelifuna, ukanti uNqoza ebebehamba naye kule ndlela ugwetywe iminyaka elishumi elinambini eqamele ngenqindi eziseleni laze lafunyanwa nguPhumlani ongunyana ka Msindisi ilifa.

ISAHLUKO 6: Uvavanyo

6.1 Imizekelo yemibuzo yokuzilungiselela kule noveli:

6.1.1 IMIZEKELO YEMBUZO ESISINCOKO SONCWADI NEEMPENDULO

QAPHELA:Ubude bempendulo ecwangcwiswe ngokukuko kwisincoko soncwadi kulindeleke okokuba kube ngamagama angama- 340-390.

Umbuzo 1

Chaza indlela umbhali amzobe ngayo uMfuneko ukuphuhlisa umxholo wolwaphulomthetho kule noveli. **[25]**

IMPENDULO

Amanqakwana mfundi owanikwe apha ngezantsi asisikhokelo soko unokubhala ngako xa ubhala isincoko sakho uphendula lo mbuzo.

Mfundi kulindeleke ukuba uchankcathe kwezi ngongoma zilandelayo:

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Ukuzotywa kwabalinganiswa kuxhomekeka ekubeni umlinganiswa angene phantsi kodidi oluthile lwabalinganiswa. Umzekelo uMfuneko ngumlinganiswa ophambili kuba uthatha indima elinganayo neyomlinganiswa oyintloko. Umbhali unako ukusebenzisa uzobo ngqo ukuchaza abalinganiswa apho umbhali esichazela ngokwakhe izimo zabo. Umbhali usenokusebenzisa uzobo olumayana apho ayeka umlinganiswa azichaze ngokwakhe,abanye abalinganiswa bamchaze okanye abonakale kwizenzo zakhe. UMfuneko Mnenga;

Iindlela zokuzoba abalinganiswa zimbini;

(i) Indlela engqalileyo- uzobo ngokuthe ngqo: Umbhali unokubachaza ngokwakhe okanye athume omnye wabalinganiswa ukuba amchaze umlinganiswa kungenjalo amthiye igama elihambelana nesimo sakhe.

(ii) Indlela engangqalanga- uzobo ngokumayana apho umbhali abenza bazipele ngokwabo okanye bazibonakalise ngokwabo izimo zabo. Kule ndlela yokubazoba uyakwazi ukubenza babonakalise icala elinye kuphela kubuntu babo oko kukuthi aqaqambise into enye ngaloo mlinganiswa.

- UMfuneko umzoba ngokumnika isihlalo esiphezulu esipoliseni angasihloniphiyo okanye angasiniki sidima aze aqaqambise icala lakhe elibi lokuba lipolisa elingumbulali, elisisaphuli mthetho.
- Esi sihlalo simnika amagunya okwenza izinto ezinxamnye nesipolisa.
- Ufuna ukuphanda kuphela amatyala apho aza kuzuza umzekelo xa umfazi ebulele indoda ukuze azuze kwilifa laloo ndoda.
- Ukho kubiwo lwemipu yamapolisa engungqondongqondo.

Ngokumthiya igama

- Umthiye igama lokuba nguMfuneko wamnika nefani ehambelana nezenzo zakhe enguMnenga. Xa ulicazulula igama eli lithetha ukuba ngenene uyafuneka kwiimeko zolwaphulo mthetho kule ncwadi.
- Umnika ifani enguMnenga. UMnenga sisilwanyana saselwandle esirhuqela kuso kwaxhoba esilifumanayo elwandle. Kule ncwadi simbona erhuqela kuye uThantaswa, uNompumelelo, ooSixaki, ooNqoza kunye nooSiphongo ukuze aphumeze ezakhe iinjongo zokufumana imali. Akamkhathaleli nokuba ugqibela engene kuyiphi ingxaki lowo athe wamrhuqela kuye ujonge ukumnqwamza qha. Akanalo nosini nokuba uThantaswa bazana njani lunye ulwimi asebenza ngalo yimali aza kuyifumana. Umzoba ngokumchaza ngqo.
- Umchaza athi 'wayeyinyoka nesele noMfezeko Mapheza' ngenxa yokuthathelwa kwakhe umntu wakhe onguHlengiwe owayesele wahlukana naye. Oku ukusebenzisa ukuze avale nawaphi na amathuba uMfezeko abenokuwafumana okuphanda eli tyala ngempumelelo.

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

- Umbhali uchaza njengofikelwe nguSathana akucinga ukuba naye angafumana kule mali kaThantaswa.
- Umbhali umchaza njengomfo onezigigaba uMfuneko- sitsho simve esitsho ukuba uMapheza akazi kuhamba lula kuphando lwakhe ekho. Esinye isigigaba sesi sokudlisa uMapheza ngetyhefu ade amthengele ixhwele uSiphongo ukuba amtshise ngovutha kuba engafuni aphande ityala lokufa kukaMsindisi.Umbona ekuthanda kakhulu ukuphumelela ngezinto ezingekho mthethweni
- Uyamzoba nangokumchaza ngokwakhe okanye amenze azichaze ngokwakhe.
- Ngeentetha zakhe uyatsho ukuba akazi kulungisa mthetho wonakala kudala.
- Uzichaza ngokwakhe azichaze njengesilambi xa ezithelekisa noYangaphi atsho abe angenza nantoni ukuzilinganisa naye.

Ukumzoba mayana

- Sibonisa izenzo zakhe apho azityhila ngokwakhe ngezinto azenzayo sitsho sihlumise kuzo ukuba ungumlinganiswa onjani.
- Isenzo sokufowuna esazisa ngomphanga kaMsindisi siyawakhwanqisa amapolisa ukuba ebesele eve ngabani engekho semsebenzini.
- Isenzo sokuthandana noHlengiwe azonde abantu abuye abuyele kuThantaswa simzoba njengodlalani. Akayincami intokazi awayekhe wanayo ubetha ebuyelela kuyo okwezulu laseMthatha. Umzoba njengophuma silwe ingakumbi kulo mba unoHlengiwe phakathi.
- Le mali ayifuna shushu yena, uyamlahla uThantaswa xa eyifuna gqitha kuba eso sisizathu asibekayo sokwahlukana noThantaswa anomntwana naye. Phofu Thantaswa lowo umthembisa ngokumtshata xa iphumile imali yelifa likaMsindisi.
- Umzoba njengepolisa elaphula umthetho nanjengoko umbalisi ezixela izenzo zokuba kwakukudala esamkela iimali zokunyotywa zizihange awayezikhulula sele ezibambile.
- Kwalapha uzotywa njengepolisa eliba imipu yasemapoliseni aye kuyithengisa ematyotyombeni- emva kokusikisa isitshixo sesitora- oku kuchazwa nguZalala ongumgcini stora emapoliseni.
- Usebenzisa uNqoza ukudlisa uMapheza ngetyhefu ade azame ukumbulalisa nangexhwele yakohlulwa ityhefu.

  Umzoba njengengcuka eyambethe ufele lwegusha.
- Uba ngumyebelelana ozenza ngathi akazi nto ngokufa kukaMsindisi esazi.
- Uzigqatsela ukuphanda ngemipu elahlekileyo kuba esazi ukuba kufuneka egquke umkhondo.
- Unyoka uMfezeko kwamanye amapolisa njengempimpi-athi udla abanye izithende' ukuze bamthiye bahambele kude kuye.
- Umane exelela uThantaswa ngeemini amapolisa aza kuya kuphanda kwaThantaswa.
- Uzithembile kulo msebenzi wokwenza okubi.

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

- Xa kuthethwa naye uthi qhuzu qhuzu nje.
- Uphazamisa ingalo yomthetho ngokusuka aman'ukuthi ingqina abathetha nalo ooMapheza ligula ngengqondo.
- Unabo ubuyatha anabo.
- Emva kokutsha kwetyotyombe lakwaSiphongo, nguye owazisa ngokufa kukaMfezeko de kuye kuvelwa kwikhaya lakhe engazazi ukuba uyaxoka.
- Ufaka uThantaswa kwisivumelwano sokuhlawula uSiphongo noMdlambila izivumelwano ezisuke zayilahleko yodwa.
- Ude athi kushiyeke ukuba bayozibonela uMapheza xa engcwatywayo engazi ukuba khange afe uMapheza
- Ubika kuqala kwinto yonke.
- Uxolele ukujinga iliso kunokuba angayifumani imali kaMsindisi.
-

Umzobe walipolisa elihloniphekileyo

- Isikhundla sakhe sobuKaptein simenze waba namandla okuphanda amatyala amaninzi, ngesi sikhundla uphande ityala lokubulawa komyeni kaNompumelelo wakwazi ukugquka umkhondo wababulali. La mava okuphumelela kulo mzamo uwasebenzisa ekulukuhleni uThantaswa kumkhuba wokubulala indoda yakhe, atsho athembeke.
- Umbhali umnike isikhwasilima sokunyolukela imali ngokokude angene kwizenzo ezininzi zobuqhophololo ezinjengokulahla umkhondo wababulali bomyeni kaNompumelelo, ukuthenga ababulali ooSixaki babulale uMsindisi ngenjongo yokuba uThantaswa atye ilifa, ukuncedisa uThantaswa ekuthatheni izigqibo kumalinge okufumana ilifa.
- Ugqamise ubuqhophololo bakhe ngezenzo zakhe ezigwenxa esipoliseni njengokuthengisa imipu atyhole uMapheza, ukufaka uInspector Nqoza kumgibe wokuthiyisela uMapheza ukuze angabi nampumelelo kuphando lwakhe. **[25]**

UMBUZO 2.

Bonisa ukuba isihloko sencwadi esithi Inkaw' idliw' ilila siyahambelana na neziganeko eziqhubeka ebalini. **[25]**

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

IMPENDULO

Amanqakwana mfundi owanikwe apha ngezantsi asisikhokelo soko unokubhala ngako xa ubhala isincoko sakho uphendula lo mbuzo.

Mfundi kulindeleke ukuba uchankcathe kwezi ngongoma zilandelayo:

Eli liqhalo elisekwe kubantu abangenalo usizi xa besenza izinto ezimanyumnyezi nabanjongo ikukwanezisa ezabo iimfuno bengakhathali nokuba izenzo zabo zichaphazela bani njani.

- Kule noveli kukho abalinganiswa abathe baba ngamaxhoba abo banyolukileyo bengenalo nosizi.
- Umlinganiswa onguThantaswa wazimanya ngeqhina lomtshato noMsindisi kuba eneenjongo zokuxhamla kubutyebi anabo. UThantaswa umtshato wakhe uwusekele kwizinto anazo uMsindisi, hayi eluthandweni, umzekelo; imoto eyiMercedes Benz eqhutywa nguMsindisi, indlu ahlala kuyo amashishini nemali yakhe.
- Ubumnandi emtshatweni kaThantaswa noMsindisi bajika baba yincindi yekhala mhla ugqirha wafumanisa ukuba abasayi kuphinda bafumane bantwana.
- Ugqirha wabacebisa ukuba xa besabelana ngesondo mabasebenzise ikhondom kuba ukukhulelwa kukaThantaswa kwakhona kungabeka ubomi bakhe esichengeni.
- Ukungonwabi emtshatweni wakhe uThantaswa kwabangela ukuba baye kugqirha wengqondo bafumane iingcebiso, waza wabanika icebo lokuba basebenzise imithambo ukuthothisa imeko yabo yoxinzelelo.
- Eyona nto eyabangela ukuba uThantaswa angonwabi emtshatweni wakhe kukufumanisa ukuba uMsindisi uceba ukuthatha isithembu.
- Ukudibana kukaThantaswa noMfuneko awayefudula ethandana naye kwindawo yomthambo kwavuselela uthando lwabo.
- Kwincoko ephakathi kukaThantaswa noMfuneko kwavela ukuba uMfuneko nguye owayephanda ityala lokugwintwa komyeni kaNompumelelo owayengusomashishini nelingazanga lihambele ndawo. Oku kwabangela ukuba liqine icebo likaThantaswa lokufuna ukubulala uMsindisi ukuze afumane ilifa.
- UThantaswa wayecinga ukuba izinto zikaMsindisi zibhaliswe ngaye kwaye yena ezibona efana noNompumelelo engayazi ukuba uMsindisi unomntwana wangaphandle.
- UMsindisi ube lixhoba likaThantaswa noMfuneko nabathe ababi nalusizi ngaye. Oku kwenzeka ngokuthi bathenge abantu bokumbulala ukuze bona bazuze ubutyebi.
- Ababulali bakaMsindisi ooSixaki nabo zange babe nasizi bamdubula, ngokukaBhanqo umantshingilana wasitsho isikhalo uMsindisi etarhuzisa ecenga ukuba makangabulawa koko zange basihoye bambulala baza umzimba wakhe bawushiya emotweni.

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

- UMapheza ongumcuphi noyinyoka nesele noMfuneko wonyulwa ukuba ibe nguye ophanda ngokubulawa kukaMsindisi. • Olu phando lwabukhulisa ngakumbi ubutshaba phakathi kukaMfuneko noMapheza kuba zange izinto zihambe ngendlela awayenqwena ngayo uMfuneko ukuba ibe nguye umphandi weli tyala.
- UMapheza naye ebelixhoba likaMfuneko noThantaswa kuba bazama ngandlela zonke bengenalusizi befuna ukumbulala ukuze ityala liphelele emoyeni.
- Oku kwabangela ukuba uThantaswa athi makabulawe uMapheza mve xa athi,'kakade inkawu idliw'ilila'. Bamenzela amayelenqe okumbulala ababinasizi ngaye mhla bemgalelela ityhefu etywaleni emngcwabeni.
- Kwakhona benza iinzame zokumtshisela endlwini ngexesha bemsa exhweleni uSiphongo ukuba atshiswe nendlu afe, waze wasindiswa nguNontsikelelo.
- Umyeni kaNompumelelo naye xa sisiva ngoMfuneko waba lixhoba likaNompumelelo ongazange abe nasizi nguye waze wamthengela ootsotsi bamgwinta ukuze abe ngusomashishini.
- Unyana kaMsindisi uPhumlani babefuna ukumenza ixhoba kuba uThantaswa noMdlambila benza iyelenqe lokujika umyolelo kaMsindisi owayebhalise izinto zakhe ngonyana wakhe, zange babe nosizi bawujika uMdlambila enethemba lokufumana isabelo sakhe baza bachanwa ngumhla wabo abawubhalayo.
- Ixhwele uSiphongo naye zange abe nasizi nguMapheza mhla ethengwa nguMfuneko ukuba abulale uMapheza, watshisa ibobosi awayekulo ude atsho ngomlomo wakhe uSiphongo xa ava isikhalo esikrakra siphuma kweli bobosi uthi 'inkawu idliw'ilila mfana wam, indlela eya empumelelweni ifuna umntu onesibindi sikasathana. Wothuka wabanda akufumanisa ukuba laa mntu ebemtshisa ecinga ukuba nguMapheza kanti ngunyana wakhe uSakhiwo.
- Kucacile ukuba ngenene inkawu idliwe ilila kuba baninzi abantu ababe ngamaxhoba kaThantaswa noMfuneko nangona bengazange baphumelele nje kuba zange balifumane ilifa likaMsindisi ukusuka apho baphela besifa. **[25]**

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

UMBUZO 3.

Phicotha isigqebelo esisetyenziswe ngumbhali ukuphuhlisa umxholo webali. Kwenze oko ngokuthi ujonge iintetho nezenzo zomlinganiswa oyintloko kule noveli.

[25]

IMPENDULO.

Amanqakwana mfundi owanikwe apha ngezantsi asisikhokelo soko unokubhala ngako xa ubhala isincoko sakho uphendula lo mbuzo.

Mfundi kulindeleke ukuba uchankcathe kwezi ngongoma zilandelayo:

- Isigqebelo ngumahluko kubaliso obonakala phakathi kokuthethwayo nokusingiselwe kuko, okuthethwayo nokwenziwayo,okulindelekileyo nokude kwabe kuyenzeka, okuthethwayo kunye noko kwaziwa ngabanye malunga naloo nto.
- Sisetyenziswa kakhulu ukubonisa/ ukuphuhlisa impoxo okanye ukuhlekisa ngobutyhakala bomlinganiswa okanye ukuphuhlisa intlekele kwibalana elo.
- Sibonakala ngokuthi isenzo somlinganiswa siphume kwinkalo ebingalindelekanga okanye intetho yomlinganiswa othile ingangqamani nesiphumo sesenzo ngokuchaseneyo nenjongo leyo yentetho yesithethi
- Isigqebelo ke ngoko yintetho embaxa, nethi apho kobo bume bayo/ bumbolo-mbini idale impoxo. UKula kule noveli yakhe usihlwayele esi sagwelo. Yiva amazwi kaThantaswa xa ethetha nomama wakhe kunomyayi ngomba wesithembu ocetywayo emzini wakhe. Esi sibini sizibeka ethembeni kuba sicinga ukuba uThixo ukhusela nezikrelemnqa.
- uThantaswa uzingomba isifuba ngokuba noThixo ophilayo xa efuna ukudla imali kaMsindisi ngobuqhetseba. Iyamcapshukisa into yokungabandakanywa kwakhe kweli bhunga.
- Unina uNonkanyiso umthuthuzela ngelithi uThixo amkhonzayo yena unxiba ibhulukhwe emfutshane kangangendlela azityhila msinyane ngayo izinto ezenzeka ebantwini bakhe. Abo bantu athetha ngabo nguye nentombi yakhe uThantaswa. Isigqebelo kule ntetho kukuba ekugqibeleni uThantaswa ulahlwa nguThixo wakhe ophilayo nokhawuleza ukuyivelisa inyani.
- UThantaswa uzixelele ukuba lonke ilifa likaMsindisi liza kuba lelakhe akukho namnye oza kukhotha phantsi kulo kodwa ekugqibeleni ilifa likaMsindisi lifunyanwa nguPhumlani, unyana kaMsindisi, ngelixa yena adliwa ziimpethu neembovane phantsi komhlaba engafumana nesangcosi. Oyena mntu oza kuliva ngokunuka okwenyama yamagqirha ilifa likaMsindisi ngumama wakhe uNonkanyiso.
- UThantaswa uthanda ukusebenzisa ibinzana elithi,:uThixo ophilayo" ngubani onoThixo ophilayo phakathi kwakhe nekhaya lakwaYangaphi?

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

- UThantaswa ugotyelwe yimela esandleni kuba oyena mntu unxityelwe ibhulukhwe emfutshane ikwanguye lo. Yimpoxo le esetyenziselwe ukuhlekisa nezishwabulo zakhe ezingenandawo entliziyweni yoMdali.
- Siyabonakala isigqebelo kwixhwele lodumo uSiphongo emva kokuba litshisele uMapheza nomkhukhu ngovutha. Bona indlela uSiphongo angenanceba namfobe ngomntu kodwa indlela othuka ngayo akuxelelwa nguNontsikelelo ukuba laa mkhukhu utshileyo ngulo ubusetyenziswa ngunyana wakhe uSakhiwo. Isigqebelo yinto yokuba kubhubha unyana wakhe endaweni kaMfezeko. **[25]**

UMBUZO 4

Umzingisi akanashwa. Ngqina lo mxholo ngeziganeko ezingqonge uMfezeko kule noveli. **[25]**

IMPENDULO

Amanqakwana mfundi owanikwe apha ngezantsi asisikhokelo soko unokubhala ngako xa ubhala isincoko sakho uphendula lo mbuzo.

Mfundi kulindeleke ukuba uchankcathe kwezi ngongoma zilandelayo:

Ngamanye amazwi isaci sithetha ukuba ukungancami okanye ukunganikezeli kwiimeko ezinzima kuba nomvuzo. UMfezeko, lipolisa elizinikezele ekulweni ubugewu ngeli xesha ugxa wakhe uMfuneko antywile nzulu kumkhuba wobugewu. Unikwa umsebenzi wokuphanda ababulali bakaMsindisi ngexesha kanye uMfuneko alilaleleyo eli tyala ukuze azuze ngalo. Ngoko nangoko kuyacaca ukuba umqobo wokuqala uza kuba nguMfuneko lo.

- UMapheza uMfezeko igama, ulithatha eli tyala uMfuneko elilalele kuba efuna ukugquka umkhondo kakade.
- Engekathathi nonyawo uMapheza ukusuka kwindawo yexhwayelo, uMfuneko sele exelela uThantaswa ukuba amapolisa asendleleni eza kuye.
- UMfuneko uyatsho ngowakhe umlomo ukuba akuzi kuba lula kuye ukuba amsele inyongo uMfezeko kuba abakhelani mililo kakade, kodwa amvuyise uThantaswa ngokuthi angaxhali kuba akazi kuhamba lula uMfezeko ekho yena Mfuneko.
- Ngoko nangoko uThantaswa umthembisa ngento eya kumenza ancume yedwa xa efike ebhankini uMfuneko xa enokumbambela iibreki kuMapheza. Bayavumelana ukuba into eya kwenza liphele eli tyala kukuba uMapheza afe ukuze yena Mfuneko azigqatsele ukuliphanda lize liphelele emoyeni ityala. Balikhupha litsole kwincoko yabo ukuba makafe kuba kakade inkawu idliw'ilila ngokuba soze bonwabe.

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

- Kwangoko uMfuneko uhlalela ukumana esazisa uThantaswa ngenyathelo ngalinye likaMfezeko.
- UMapheza noBhadula nesipolisa xa kuxoxwa kuvezwa iimbono ngeli tyala, uMfuneko uvala ngelithi kuxhaphakile ukuba umfazi abekwe ityala efuna ukubatyhafisa. De agquke umkhondo ngelithi ababulali ngabantu abangathunywanga mntu abazizikrelemnqa ngendalo kunjalonje axoxe ngelithi uMsindisi ubulawe kuba ebesala nemoto mhlawumbi.
- Uyaqina uMapheza kwimbono yakhe ngelithi ukuba bebefuna izinto zikaMsindisi bebengekhe bayidlakaze kangaka imoto injongo ibikukubulala qwaba.
- UMfuneko ude amlumkise uMapheza ukuba kufuneka achule ukunyathela ngenxa yohlobo lwetyala aliphandayo.
- Uyazifungela uMapheza de athi 'umqol'uphandle kwezo zikrelemnqa kwaye ukuba zisahamba phakathi kwabantu azilibonanga eliwinayo'.
- UMapheza ethetha noNjinga nje uMfuneko ukrobe ngefestile.
- UMfuneko umembela imisele uMfezeko ngokuxokisa amanye amapolisa ngelithi uza kumpimpa kwapolisa kwaye wamtyabeka ngokuthi ungungcothoza oyimpimpi ekungalunganga ukusebenza naye esikhululweni.
- Uxoka ngaye uMapheza kuNqoza, athi wantama uSajini Zalala owagxothwayo ukuze aphelelwe ngumsebenzi, phofu ngemipu eyayiyawabiwe nguye lo Mfuneko. Ude amthiye ukuba ulirhamba lesiziba. Ude uthenga amapolisa ukuba ahambele kude naye.
- UNqoza uyayithenga le mbono ade abibitheke ngumsindo ukuqinisekisa ukuba intsebenziswano kuphando lweli tyala ayiyikubuya ibe kho.
- UMfuneko ubethelela izikhonkwane ngokuthi makaliwe uMfezeko.
- UNqoza ucelwa kanye kwesi sithuba ukuba ancedise uMapheza kuphando lweli tyala.
- UNqoza uzimisele ukuba uMapheza akayi kufumana mixhaka ngenxa yakhe tu kunjalo nje uthi efuna ukungangeni kweli tyala aboniswe nguMfuneko ukuba uya kuphosa injongo yakhe ngoMapheza ukuba akalithathi.
- Akuvuma uNqoza uyalelwa ukuba adlulise konke okufunyenwe nguMfezeko eluphandweni kuMfuneko lilonke abe nguKhala wakhe ade azincome ukuba umdlise umgquba wehagu ngoMapheza. UNqoza akancedisi sele kumele ukuba abuze imibuzo kuThantaswa mhla baseVuli Valley.
- UMapheza uneempawu azibonayo ezifana nokungcangcazela kwezandla, ukugushugushuza, ukubila. Akafuni uNqoza ukuba benze ustop and search ekrokra uMapheza.
- UNqoza uyigalela amanzi into yokungahambelani kwentetho kayise kaMsindisi nekaThantaswa ebonwa nguMapheza kodwa ayiqaphele loo nto uMapheza.
- Umile uMapheza ekuthini lo mfazi unolwazi ngokufa kukaMsindisi kodwa umkhondo uman'ukulahlwa nguNqoza lo kodwa yena ngezakhe iinjongo.

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

- UNqoza umana ukuxelela uMfuneko ngeziphumo zophando ayalwe ukuba angayivumi eyokuba uThantaswa wayamene nokufa komyeni wakhe.
- UThantaswa uyabuza ukuba kanti ufa nini lo Mapheza unezothe? Ivela ngoko nangoko ingcinga yokuba uza kumyela kwixhwele lakhe uSiphongo afune umalingatshoni. UThantaswa umfuna ngembumbulu phakathi kwamehlo kuphele into ebithethwa.
- UMfezeko uphupha esesibhedlele enxibe iimpahla zezigulana uHlengiwe elila ecaleni kwakhe kanti kuloko uMfuneko eza kumgalelela lo malingatshoni wetyhefu kwisiselo sakhe ethumela uNqoza.
- Esesibhedlele njalo ooSixaki bangena kwakhe bayogoqulula befuna nantoni na enokuphazamisa olu phando baphuma bephaca.
- Akuphuma eICU uMapheza uThantaswa noMfuneko baqulunqa ukumfaka phantsi kwengubo kaqaqaqa.
- Xa ethi 'ukufa ukwahlule' uNqoza akapheli mandla uze kumlobela ukuba amse exhweleni eliza kumtshisa ngovutha. Xa efika exhweleni kanti beviwe nguNontsikelelo ongumkhwetha kaSiphongo ukuba bafuna ukumbulala.
- Usindiswa nguNontsikelelo uMapheza ngokuthi amyalele ukuba asabe ngobusuku obo besiganeko, apho athi akuphila azimisele ukuphanda eyedwa ngaphandle koNqoza. Uba namanakani wokuba uMfuneko unesandla kuzo zonke iimeko angene kuzo. UNontsikelelo uyavuzwa nguMapheza ngomsebenzi wakhe omhle.
- Akubuyela emsebenzini uMapheza, uNqoza noMfuneko banqunyanyiswa emsebenzini.
- UMapheza uliphanda ityala lokufa kukaMsindisi ade abafumane ababulali ngokubaxelelwa nguBhanqo ngoMbuzeli emva kokubathembisa nangamabhaso ancumisayo.
- USixaki uyaloqa avele onke amanyundululu bade bagwetywe. Bayaguqulana ooZalala noNqoza ngokuba uMapheza akenzanga nto nguMfuneko.
- UThantaswa uzidubula kunye noMfuneko aphume etshaya uMapheza ebubini.
- Oku kuphumelela kwakhe uMapheza kungqina ukuba ngokwenene umzingisi akanashwa kuba naku ephumelela noxa bekuqale kwangathi akuzukulunga. **[25]**

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

UMBUZO 5

Phicotha isimo sentlalo kule ncwadi ethi, “Inkawu Idliw’ilila”, phantsi kwezi ngongoma zilandelayo.

1. Indawo
2. Ixesha

[25]

IMPENDULO

Amanqakwana mfundi owanikwe apha ngezantsi asisikhokelo soko unokubhala ngako xa ubhala isincoko sakho uphendula lo mbuzo.

Mfundi kulindeleke ukuba uchankcathe kwezi ngongoma zilandelayo:

Umfundi ulindeleke ukuba abonakalise isimo sentlalo siphuhlisa umxholo; mawucace umxholo lowo athetha ngawo, umzekelo ubundlobongela abunambuyekezo. Isimo sentlalo siquka indawo eliqhubeka kuyo ibali, ixesha ngokwasezimbalini kanti neemeko abantu abaphila phantsi kwazo. Ixesha njengesinye sezixhobo zokwakha isimo sentlalo ebalini, lityhilwa sisinxibo nezinto abalinganiswa abazisebenzisayo, izinto abazixabisileyo nabakholelwa kuzo, iintetha zabo nendlela abenza ngayo izinto.

Indawo njengesolotya lesimo sentlalo:

- Ibali liqhubeka eGcuwa, eMthatha naseDutywa, elalini nasedolophini. Kuvela uThantaswa ekuqaleni kwebali okhaya lakhe likwilali yaseDutywa evela eyunivesithi eMthatha.
- Umiselwa yimoto kaMsindisi okwanguSomashishini waseGcuwa. Kanti ulwazi oluvelayo lolokuba uThantaswa unaye umfana ancuma naye, uMfuneko ongowaseDutywa, anomntwana naye.
- Into yokuba efunda eMthatha uThantaswa engowaseDutywa, imenza ahlangane noMsindisi ohlala eGcuwa, esendleleni eya eDutywa.
- UMsindisi uwa kule ntombi kuba iyimbelukazi kanti yena uThantaswa utsalwa nakukubona umfo ohamba ngemoto ekudidi oluphezulu.
- Elalini yakhe uThantaswa iindaba zokudibana noMsindisi uziphalazela umhlobokazi wakhe uNomathamsanqa, omxelela ngakumbi ngoMsindisi, amkhuthaze ukuba angamyeki.
- Kusedolophini eGcuwa apho uMfuneko acacelwayo ukuba uThantaswa sele ehamba ethandana nomnye umntu kuba embona esiya kungena kwimesidisi kaMsindisi.

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

- Ukuhlala kukaThantaswa elalini eDutywa abe uMsindisi ehlala edolophini eGcuwa kwenze ukuba kube lula kuThantaswa ukumxokisa ngomntwana wakhe uSindiswa athi ungudade wabo, kuba uMsindisi engazi ngokukhula kukaThantaswa.
- Akuba etshatile uThantaswa noMsindisi uphela esiya kuhlala elokishini eVuli Valley nto leyo yenze ukuba ahlangane noNompumelelo onguSomashishinikazi owazana noMsindisi. Uva ukuba uNompumelelo ngumhlolokazi, kwaye usele namashishini endoda yakhe, de eve nokuba indoda yakhe yahlaselwa zizihange ezangena emzini wakhe ezihlalele.
- UThantaswa uphela naye engumhlobo kaNompumelelo de anqwenele ubomi obumnandi abubona buphilwa nguNompumelelo.
- Ukuhlala elokishini apho kukho iindawo ezinoomatshini bokuthamba kwenze lula ukuba uMfuneko ahlangane noThantaswa de babe bayabuyelana bathandane, aze abe luncedo uMfuneko kwiyelenqe lokubulala uMsindisi.
- Ubomi basedolophini nentlalo yakhona yenza kube lula kuThantaswa ukwenzela uMsindisi iyelenqe lokuhlaselwa zizigwinta azithengileyo xa eqonda ukuba usenokwaliwa nguMsindisi.
- Izikrelemnqa zithi zakuba izinto zikaMsindisi emotweni kube lula ukuzithengisa kwishibhini kaMbuzeli kuba kuxhaphakile elokishini ukuthengiswa kwezinto ezibiweyo.
- Eli bali likwaqhubeka nakuCentane. Kwakukho amaxesha apho uThantaswa wayengena inkonzo nabazali bakaMsindisi.
- Umsebenzi wokukhulula kwakhe izila uThantaswa wenzelwa emzini wakhe eNtabezulu.
- UThantaswa kunye noMsindisi ihoneymoon yabo bayenzela phantsi kweNtab'eTafile eKapa.
- Bakhwela inqwelomoya ukusinga eKapa.
- Batyelela iindawo ezahlukileyo ezizezi; Waterfront, Table Mountain neSea Point.

Ixesha ngenjesolotya lesimo sentlalo:

- Ibali liqhubeka kula maxesha okhanyo zisuka nje ebalini, kuvela ukuba kuyafundwa kuba uThantaswa uhlangana noMsindisi, evela kwiyunivesithi afunda kuyo. Kanti abalinganiswa abadlala indima ephambili bavela bekwizikhundla zokongamela bambi bengoomantyi, nto leyo yayifudula ingenjalo.
- Abantu bangabantu abanezinto zabo, kwaye banemali. UMsindisi unguSomashishini owaziwayo kanti uNompumelelo ongumhlolokazi wongamele amashishini endoda yakhe.
- Abalinganiswa abadlala indima ephambili bebonke bangabahlali basedolophini eGcuwa, oku kudiza ukuguquka kwamaxesha.
- Abantu abatsha abazamkeli izinto ezingamasiko nezithethe zamandulo umzekelo, umcimbi wesithembu nokuba uyinto eyayifudula isenzeka, uThantaswa njengomntwana wala maxesha

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

akasamkeli. Sithi sakunga singanyanzeliswa kudaleke uthanda emtshatweni wakhe noMsindisi. Kwa unina kaThantaswa kuqala umkhuthazela ukuba angavumi.

- Ixabiso nodidi abekwa kulo umntu lilawulwa kukufuma kwepokotho yakhe, nto leyo idizwa zizinto anazo. UNomathamsanqa uyamkhwezela uThantaswa ukuba athandane noMsindisi kuba engusomashishini, ngoko ke unemali. Oku kukhokelela ekubeni uThantaswa alahle uMfuneko onguyise womntwana wakhe, afihle naloo mntwana kuMsindisi.
- Ngenxa yokuba abantu bekholose ngemali, abafazi benza amayelenqe okubulala amadoda abo. UThantaswa uthi akubona uNompumelelo ongumfazi ophumeleleyo oneemali enze iyelenqe lokubulala eyakhe indoda.
- Kangangokuba imali ibonwa njengeyona nto, uMfuneko, uMdlambila bazibandakanya kumayelenqe kuba bejonge ukuzuza imali.
- Kuthengwa abafana abangootsotsi abadla iziyobisi ukuze benze izenzo zobugwinta, nto ezo zixhaphake kakhulu kula maxesha.
- Kulula ukuba kwenziwe amayelenqe okubulala ngenxa yokunyolukela imali kuba abalinganiswa baphila kwixesha apho kulula ukuba umntu abe nompu, kanti loo mayelenqe aqulunqwa kusetyenziswa izixhobo zale mihla eziziselula.
- Kukho izibhedlele ezibubungqina bokuba eli bali liqhubeka kwixesha langoku sele kukho umfutho waseNtshona, umzekelo uMapheza wayelaliswe kuso ngexesha edliswe ityhefu emngcwabeni ngooMfuneko. Oku kungqina ukuba apho kukho isibhedlele kukho oogqirha, oonesi namayeza esilungu. Isikhululo samapolisa, amapolisa, iimantyi, amagqwetha neemoto zingqina ukuba ngenene leli xesha siphila kulo.
- Unxibelelwano luyakhawuleza kuba kusetyenziswa iifowuni, kungoko kwaba lula nakuMfuneko ukwazisa uThantaswa mhla wayeza kundwendwelwa ngamapolisa eze kumncina ngokufa komyeni wakhe.
- Amasela nezigwinta arhwaphiliza iifowuni zodidi, iiwotshi nto ezo zibe zezityhila umkhondo wezigwinta zikaMsindisi.
- UMapheza usinda ekufeni ngokuba abalekiselwe esibhedlele afumane unyango loogqirha bale mihla, libe liyaphanza iyelenqe lokumbulala.
- Utya idliso alithengelwe nguMfuneko, ngexesha le-After tears emngcwabeni, nto ezo zivela kula maxesha okhanyo apho kungabonwa nto ityhulu ukusela konwatywe kubhujiwe.
- Izaphuli-mthetho zilulekwa kwiinkundla ezitshila ngomthetho waseNtshona, oko kubonisa ukuba ibali lelalamaxesha.
- UMsindisi, ngenxa yokuba ephila kula maxesha okhanyo ube nakho ukuliqamangela ngokwenza umyolelo (will) welifa lakhe akuqonda ukuba inkosikazi yakhe inonyawo lwemfene ayisathembekanga kuye. Uthi sele ebhubhile imbulele inkosikazi yakhe kodwa ilifa lifunyanwe ngunyana wakhe.

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

- Ngenxa yokuba ilifa lisabiwa ngendlela yakwaMlungu, kubhalwa kutyikitywe, oku kuncede ukuba athi uThantaswa sele ecinga ukuba ufikelele ngoncedo lukaMdlambila kwilifa likaMsindisi, suka achanwe ngumthetho okuloo maxwebhu aziziqhamo zokungena kwempucuko yaseNtshona ngokuthi abanjiswe kukubhala umhla wokutyikitya odiza ukuba elo xwebhu lelifa lenziwe nguMdlambila kutsha ngobuqhetseba.

[25]

Uvavanyo

6.1.2 IMIZEKELO YEMIBUZO EMIFUTSHANE NEEMPENDULO.

Mfundi kweli candelo lemibuzo emifutshane uza kunikwa isicatshulwa esicatshulwe kwinoveli esiya kuba sisikhokelo kwimibuzo oza kuyibuzwa.

INKAWU IDLIW'ILILA – S Kula

UMBUZO 6: UMBUZO OMFUTSHANE

Funda ezi zicatshulwa zoncwadi zilandelayo, wandule uphendule imibuzo elandelayo.

ISICATSHULWA A

'Ngu-Advocate Mdlambila lo uthetha naye, osebenza kumbutho wamagqwetha akwaNcamani and Associates,' watsho ethetha ngokuzola uMdlambila. Wayebeke iglasi yotywala phambi kwakhe njengoko kwakungoLwesihlanu, nenyanga iphelile. Wothuka wangcangcazela uThantaswa akuva kubizwa amagama adibene namagqwetha, nokwenza ebusuku. Lifuna ntoni? 'Ndingakunceda ngantoni ke bhuti?' wabuza ekhwebela kufuphi uMfuneko. Wayekhuphe amehlo kukothuka, engekaswabuluki ebusweni. 'Ndinqwenela ukukubona malunga nokwabiwa kwelifa lomyeni wakho uMsindisi Yangaphi. Bekungalunga ukuba singabonana nokuba kungomso,' watsho ebhodla ebuyisa inkoduso uJolinkomo. 'Ufuna sabe ilifa likaMsindisi? Andikuva kakuhle bhuti kule ndawo yokwabiwa kwelifa,' watsho ejonge kuMfuneko uThantaswa, uvalo luphuma ngomlomo. 'Ndifuna ukukubonisa ukuba labiwe njani na ilifa ngumyeni wakho. Ukuba uyayazi ke indlela elabiwe ngayo akukho ngxaki. Kodwa mna ndingumntu wasemzini	5 10

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

kukhona endikukrokrelayo ekwabiweni kwalo. Yiyo loo nto ndinqwenela ukudibana nawe kwamsinyane. Ndifuna ukukuvusa,' watsho ethabatha ithamo ebhiyeni uMdlambila owayelisoka elihlala lodwa. Yamothusa le ndawo uThantaswa, wazibona sel' engcangcazela nezandla ezi. **15**

'Kulungile ngomso singabonana, bhuti. Ndicela ukuba uze apha emzini wam,' watsho uThantaswa, emva koko wamzobela indlela eza emzini wakhe, bahlukana. Wazijula esofeni uThantaswa emva kokuba ethethe noMdlambila. Wathula ixesha elide ejonge phantsi, ebambelele esilevini. 'Ngubani lo ubuthetha naye ngezinto zelifa?' **20**

6.1 'Ngu-Advocate Mdlambila lo uthetha naye, osebenza kumbutho wamagqwetha akwaNcamani and Associates …' (Kumgca 1–2)

Wafikelela njani uMdlambila kwiincwadi zelifa likaMsindisi? (2)

6.2 '… wabuza ekhwebela kufuphi uMfuneko.' (Kumgca5- 6)

Yintoni eyenza ukuba uMfuneko angakwazi kuyitya imali yelifa likaThantaswa? (2)

6.3 'Ndifuna ukukubonisa ukuba labiwe njani na ilifa ngumyeni wakho.' (Kumgca 11)

Xela izinto zibe mBINI ezabiwayo zomyeni kaThantaswa ngababulali bakhe. (2)

6.4 'Ukuba uyayazi ke indlela elabiwe ngayo akukho ngxaki.' (Kumgca 11–12).

YayingengoMdlambila yedwa owazi indlela elabiwe ngayo ilifa likaMsindisi. Cacisa. (2)

6.5 "Ndifuna ukukuvusa," watsho ethabatha ithamo ebhiyeni uMdlambila …' (Kumgca 14–15)

Njongo ni awayenayo uMdlambila xa wayezixakekisa ngokwazisa uThantaswa ngeli lifa. (2)

6.6 'Wathula ixesha elide ejonge phantsi, ebambelele esilevini.' (Kumgca 19-20)

Loluphi udidi lwempixano oluvezwa kule migca ingentla? Xhasa impendulo yakho **(2)**

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

6.7 … owayelisoka elihlala lodwa.' (Kumgca 15)

Loluphi udidi lozobo olusetyenziswe kulo mgca ungentla? Xhasa impendulo yakho. (2)

ISICATSHULWA B

MHLA WABUYELA YENA UMAPHEZA emsebenzini wavuyelwa ngumntu wonke. UMfuneko noNqoza bona bathi bakumbona emi namanye amapolisa baphuma ngabanye kuloo ofisi babe kuyo. Wangena nje e-ofisini yabo wabulisa kwababelapho, emva koko waxwesela e-ofisini kaNjinga. Wamchubela lonke ibali lokugula kwakhe, wagqibela ngewayekuxelelwe nguNontsikelelo kunye nasandula ukukuva ngoHlengiwe malunga nomfazi kaYangaphi noMfuneko. Yothuka yabambelela ngezandla entloko iNtsumpa. Yathula ixesha elide, emva koko yathetha ngokungathi iyaphupha. 'Umfazi kaYangaphi uyazazi iindaba kodwa ke ungamndwebisi. Aba babini bona baza kuwukhomba umzi osilileyo,' watsho uNjinga ebucaphuka. Emva kokuthetha noMapheza, uNjinga wabizela e-ofisini yakhe umncedisi wakhe, uMandla Nkomo, uZikhali omkhulu, nowayengekho emsebenzini ukwenzeka kweso sishiqi. Wamxelela ngako konke akuve ngoMapheza. Wothuka naye uNkomo ngendlela ebonakalayo. 'Mfo kaZikhali, asinako ukusebenza nababulali abakwangabakhuseli bezikrelemnqa. UMfuneko noNqoza kufuneka benqunyanyisiwe emsebenzini wabo ngawo lo mzuzu lo gama sisenza uphando ngezi zityholo zixelwa nguMapheza,' watsho uNjinga. 'Liyinyaniso elo Holomi. Ukuba ngenene nangenyaniso bangabatyholwa kule nto, kufuneka senze ngabo umzekelo. Kufuneka bawazi ukuba umthetho uyasebenza nakubantu bomthetho uqobo,' wangqina ngelo uNkomo. Ngokwenene yathi ifika imini emaqanda, wabe uMfuneko noNqoza bebethwa ngumoya elokishini. Ilishwa labo ke kukuba banqunyanyiswa ngaphandle komvuzo wenyanga ngenxa yobunyekenyeke bezityholo zabo.

6.8 'MHLA WABUYELA YENA UMAPHEZA emsebenzini wavuyelwa ngumntu wonke.' (Kumgca 1)

Chaza indlela uMapheza awasinda ngayo ekubulaweni nguSiphongo. (2)

6.9 'Mfo kaZikhali, asinako ukusebenza nababulali abakwangabakhuseli bezikrelemnqa.' (Kumgca 12-13)

Simveza njengomlinganiswa onjani uNjinga esi sivakalisi. Xhasa impendulo yakho. (2)

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

6.10 'UMfuneko noNqoza kufuneka benqunyanyisiwe emsebenzini wabo ngawo lo mzuzu …' (Kumgca 13-14)

UNqoza wangena kulo mgibe weyelenqe lokubulala uMapheza ngokuqhathwa nguMfuneko. Ngqina oku. (2)

6.11 … lo mzuzu lo gama sisenza uphando ngezi zityholo zixelwa nguMapheza," …' (Kumgca 14–15)

Ulo luphi udidi lomlinganiswa uMapheza kule noveli? Xhasa impendulo yakho (3)

6.12 'Ngokwenene yathi ifika imini emaqanda, wabe uMfuneko noNqoza bebethwa ngumoya elokishini.' (Kumgca 18-19)

Le migca ingentla isityhilela ntoni malunga nesimo sentlalo? (2)

[25]

IIMPENDULO ZEMIBUZO.

6.1 Weba ifayili kaMsindisi enolwabiwo lwelifa kwiofisi yabo, wayifunda.√√ (2)

6.2 UThantaswa akazange alifumane ilifa likaMsindisi. √√/ Akazange abenayo kwanto uThantaswa kuba naye wayencwase elikaMsindisi elathi kanti libhalwe ngoPhumlani unyana kaMsindisi. √√

(Nayiphi na kwezi) (2)

6.3 Isipaji, iwotshi, unomyayi onekhompyutha. √√

(Nasiphi na isibini kwezi.) (2)

6.4 UNcedeka Sikhalazo owayeligqwethakazi kwakwiofisi ephangela uMdlambila wayekhe wayivula ifayili yelifa likaMsindisi Yangaphi wayifunda weva ukuba ilifa labelwe uPhumlani.√√ (2)

6.5 Wayejonge ukuba afumane intlawulo yesigidi seerandi kwelo lifa likaMsindisi. √√ (2)

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

6.6 Yimpixano yangaphakathi.√ Kuba uThantaswa akathulanga nje uyacinga uphethwe lixhala lomba welifa likaMsindisi ekucaca ukuba liyaxoxisa.√ (2)

6.7 Luzobo-ngqo.√ Kuba umbhali umchaza ngokwakhe uMdlambila kwesi sivakalisi.√ (2)

6.8 Walunyukiswa nguNontsikelelo ukuba azimele emke kuba uSiphongo wayeneenjongo zokumtshisela kwityotyombe awayemlalise kulo√√/ UNontsikelelo wamchazela ngeyelenqe likaSiphongo noMfuneko lokumbulala. √√
(Nayiphi na kwezi)
(2)

6.9 Simveza njengomlinganiswa onomqolo√ kuba unyanisekile emsebenzini wakhe wobupolisa kwaye akanalusini nakubani na othe waphula umthetho.√ (2)

6.10 UMfuneko waxokisa uNqoza ngokuthi nguMapheza owammpimpa ngokuza emsebenzini enxilile yabe inguye, kuba efuna uNqoza amncedise ekubulaleni uMapheza kwaye asenge neendaba ngophando.√√ (2)

6.11 Ungumlinganiswa ongumchasi. √ Kuba nguye olwa ukuba uThantaswa ongumlinganiswa oyintloko angalizuzi ilifa likaMsindisi alifunayo ngokuthi amveze ukuba nguye umbulali.√√/ Ungumlinganiswa osicaba. √ Kuba ubona izinto cala nye, elomthetho. √√

(Nayiphi na kwezi) (3)

6.12 Ixesha√ nendawo eliqhubeka kuyo ibali.√/ Ixesha lityhila ukuba esi sikhululo asihambelani nolwaphulo- mthetho.√ √ (2)

[25]

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

UMBUZO 7: UMBUZO OMFUTSHANE

ISICATSHULWA C

Ewe andidingi nto kodwa intlungu endinayo ayinganganto. Kungcono ukubethwa unkankathwe kunokungcungcuthekiswa umphefumlo. Endaweni yokuba uMsindisi avelane nam kule ngxaki ndiyixelelwa ngugqirha, yena ngoku uvelisa amanye amaqhinga. 'Ubusazi ukuba uceba ukuthatha isithembu?' 'Hayi bo! Isithembu sesantoni ngoku? 'Andithi kaloku mna andisokuze ndiphinde ndifumane abantwana ngokokutsho kukagqirha uChirandra?'	**5**
'Andithi beningayokuthatha nokuba bangaphi na kwaba baziinkedama, nizikhulisele bona? Ukuba umyeni wakho wenza loo nto,inene andiqondi ukuba usakuthanda, kwaye akasakuhloniphi watsho uMfuneko ebujenga. 'Yinyaniso leyo Mfuno. Akakhange athethe nokuthetha oku nam ngalo mba. Sendiwuhletyelwa ngabanye abantu.' 'Imbi ke ngoku le nto undixelela yona Thanti, kwaye iza kukubeka ngaphandle emtshatweni wakho ukuba akuqiqi."Kungcono uMsindisi singamfumani sobabini nalo mntu aceba ukumthatha. Kwaye ukuba iintambo zingabanjwa ndim ngoku kula mashishini ndingatsho nam ndifane naba bafazi badla ibhotolo. Ndingumfazi wephepha kwaYangaphi,' watsho uThantaswa engavelisanga lusini, ebonakala ukuba usezingcingeni ezinzulu. 'Akulunganga ukwenza izinto zokungcola kuba ufuna imali nokuzilawula. Elam lelokuba zikhulule kula mathatyanga omtshato uzele ziintanda.' 'Mfuneko, uyayazi into yokuba andiwazi la mashishini ethu ukuba angenisa malini na ngonyaka? Kutheni uMsindisi endifihlela nje loo nto kodwa ndingumfazi wakhe? Into emandikuxelele yona mna kukuba nditshate nendoda eliqonda-ndleko elilumkele kwamna lo kuba akadivulelanga ne-account le yasebhankeni njengokuba ndingasebenzi nje.'	**10** **15** **20**

7.1 'Kungcono ukubethwa unkankathwe kunokungcungcuthekiswa umphefumlo.' (2)
Sizathu sini esibangela ukuba uThantaswa athethe ngolu hlobo?

7.2 Ingaba le mbono yokuzeka isithembu ibe nafuthe lini kubomi bukaMsindisi ? (2)

7.3 Ngokwesi sicatshulwa ungathi uThantaswa uvezwa njengomlinganiswa onjani? Xhasa impendulo yakho. (2)

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

7.4 Sizathu sini esibangela ukuba uThantaswa azibize ngokuba ungumfazi wephepha kwaYangaphi? (2)

7.5 Sikweliphi inqanaba lesakhiwo sebali esi sicatshulwa? Xhasa impendulo yakho. (3)

ISICATSHULWA D

UNontsikelelo wawabona amadangatye omlilo ukuthi dwanga kwawo exhuma ngokungenasimilo ukuya phezulu. Ngelitha lomlilo, wambona laa mntu egxanya okwengxangxosi ukuya kusithela ngasendlwini, wabe seqiniseka ngesinxibo ukuba nguSiphongo lowa. Kuthe sekukudala umlilo uvutha weva isililo esilusizi sendoda siphuma kwelaa tyotyombe litshayo, wabe sel' eqonda ukuba sesikaMfezeko. **5**
Samsika umxhelo de wazibona sele ecela kule nto yabantwana. Sathi besiqale ngokutsholo phezulu, wasiva sisiya sithotha ngokuthotha,suka sathi cwaka. Wawubukela loo mkhukhu unqunquza utaka iintlantsi de wawubona uthotha kancinci umlilo.
Loo ndawo ngoku yasuka yaba ligqengegqenge lilahle elikhulu ngokungathi liziko ebekuphekwe kulo izidudu zotywala. Kwakumana kusithi thaphu umsana omnyama apha naphaya. **10**
'Kazi tyala lini alenzileyo umntwana wabantu sele elilifa lomlilo nje?' Wacinga ngolo hlobo uNtsiki iinyembezi kuye zimana ukuthi ntwi ntwi macala omabini amehlo. USiphongo naye wasiva isikhalo eso sasisitsho kalusizi ngathi siphuma entlango kasathana. Wavuya umfo omkhulu kuba ede wawuqabelisa umcimbi awayesithi ufuna indoda engenantliziyo kanina njengoMnenga. Wathi loo mlilo wakuthi pam, waphuma wakroba phandle. Wathi akungaboni mntu, wabuyela endlwini sele enomfanekiso wakhe ebala amarherheba emali aza kuyinikwa nguMfuneko. **15**
'Inkawu idliw'ilila, mfana wam. Indlela eya empumelelweni ifuna umntu onesibindi sikasathana. Andinakuxaba endleleni yam eya ebutyebini ngenxa yobomi bakho. Yifa! Mhlawumbi ubulawa nje uyahlupha phakathi kuluntu.' **20**

7.6 Chaza isiganeko esakhokelela ekutsheni kwetyotyombe. (3)

7.7 Sathi besiqale ngokutsholo phezulu, wasiva sisiya sithotha ngokuthotha, suka sathi cwaka.
Mfanekiso ngqondweni mni ovezwa sesi sivakalisi singentla? Xhasa impendulo yakho. (2)

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

7.8 Cacisa ukuba lazalisekiswa na ithemba likaSiphongo lokuzibona ebala amarherheba emali awayeza kuyinikwa nguMfuneko? (2)

7.9 Ukuba ubunguNontsikelelo ubuya kuthini kule meko yokuva isikhalo somntu etshela etyotyombeni? (2)

7.10 Sisiphi isiganeko esalandela emva kwesi sokutshela komntu etyotyombeni? (2)

7.11 Ingaba isiphelo sale ncwadi sesilindelekileyo okanye sesothusayo? Xhasa impendulo yakho. (3)

[25]

IIMPENDULO ZOMBUZO

7.1 Sesokuba ebona ukuba uMsindisi akasamhoyanga emva kokuva ukuba akakwazi ukumfumanela abantwana.√√. (2)

7.2 Kwaphela imvisiswano phakathi kukaMsindisi noThantaswa.√√ (2)

7.3 Imveza njengomlinganiswa okhohlakeleyo √ kuba kucacile uceba ukumbulala angabikho √/Imveza njengomlinganiswa ongcolileyo√ kuba kucacile uceba ukumbulala angabikho.√

(Nayiphi na kwezi) (2)

7.4 Sesokuba ungumfazi otshatileyo onesiqinisekiso kodwa kwenziwa izinto emva kwakhe akaxatyiswanga.√√ (2)

7.5 Sikwinqanaba lokuyondelelana kwezinto√ / Sikwinqanaba lokujiya kwezinto√ kuba kulapho iziganeko ziya zikhula ngokukhula.√√ (3)

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

7.6 UMfuneko noThantaswa bakhupha uMfezeko esibhedlele ngelithi bamsa exhweleni eliza kumnyanga kodwa beneenjongo zokumbulalisa ngoSiphongo ngokutshiselwa etyotyombeni ngovutha.√√√ (3)

7.7 Ngumfanekiso-ngqondweni wendlebe√ kuba usivisa isikhalo esitsho kabuhlungu nesaya sisehla ngokwehla de sayeka.√ (2)

7.8 Alizange lizalisekiswe kuba uMfuneko wafumanisa ukuba uMapheza usaphila √√/Alizange lizalisekiswe kuba kwasweleka uSakhiwo ongunyana kaSiphongo endaweni kaMapheza.√√

(Nayiphi na kwezi) (2)

7.9 Bendiya kufowunela amapolisa ukuzama ukufuna uncedo √√/Bendingakhala ukuzama ukubiza abantu abanokunceda uMfezeko.√√

(Nayiphi na kwezi) (2)

7.10 USiphongo wafumanisa ukuba utshise walahla uthuthu lukanyana wakhe uSakhiwo endaweni kaMapheza oko kwabangela ukuba angcwabe ibhokisi engenanto.√√ (2)

7.11 Sisiphelo esilindelekileyo√ kuba xa nidibene ngobubi inyani iyavela ekugqibeleni√√/Sisiphelo esothusayo√ kuba khange kulindeleke ukuba uThantaswa angadubula abulale uMfuneko osisithandwa sakhe√√/Sisiphelo esothusayo√ kuba khange ilindeleke ngangendlela ababekhangeleka bethandana ngayo kwaye bevana ngayo ngala mayelenqe.√√

(Nayiphi na impendulo echanekileyo) (3)

[25]

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

UMBUZO 8: UMBUZO OMFUTSHANE

ISICATSHULWA E

Kufuneka ndicele imali kuye yonke le mihla yeNkosi. 'Ndakuyithwala kube nini into yokukhongozwa imadlana ngathi ndingumntwana wesikolo? Uyabona ke lo yena aza kumthatha, ngokuqinisekileyo aza kubhaliswa ngegama lakhe la mashishini. Mna ndiza kuba sisithunzela sakhe,' watsho uThantaswa efixiza eyeke nokutya. 'Nyamezela Thanti, kuza kulunga,' waphosa elo uMfuneko ecaphukela nje ukungathethi. 'Ndinyamezele ukungcungcuthekiswa ndijongile! Nakanye! **Ukuba uMsindisi angafa ayisayi kuba khona into yesithembu kwaye ndingatsho ndibe ngumfazi okhululekileyo ezimbandezelweni zomhlaba nonemali eyeyakhe yedwa**,' wagqabhuka okwethumba watsho uThantaswa. Wathi qwa intloko kancinci uMfuneko akuthetha loo mazwi uThantaswa. Wamjonga ntshoo emehlweni. Wathi akucinga ngemali angayifumana yena Mfuneko xa uThantaswa adla ilifa lomyeni wakhe, waziva efikelwa ngusathana naye. 'Phofu ke Thanti, bangaphi abafazi abancinda ibhotolo emva kokufumana amafa abayeni babo?'

'Inene ndiza kukhe ndizame icebo nokuba linjani na elingenza ukuba ndifumane lonke ilifa likaMsindisi engekamthathi lo mfazanyana wakhe. Ukumthanda kona andisamthandi. Naba ooMpumi bethe gcobho emashishinini abo, abadingi nto,' watsho esithi qhuzu qhuzu ehleka uThantaswa. 'Abadingi nto?' wabuza buphoxa uMfuneko. 'Badinga ntoni ke?' wabuza ebumangala uThantaswa.
'Bading'amadoda,' watsho ehleka uMfuneko. 'Ukufumana indoda yinto elula leyo, nendingayifumana kungaphelanga nomzuzu omnye. Nanku noMpumi nangoku akadingi ndoda nangona eyakhe yaswelekayo nje,' waqhayisa ngelo uThantaswa.

8.1 Nika isizathu esibangela ukuba kufuneke uThantaswa acele imali kuMsindisi yonke imihla. (2)

8.2 Amtyhila njengomlinganiswa onjani uThantaswa la mazwi abhalwe ngqindilili kwesi sicatshulwa? Xhasa impendulo yakho. (3)

8.3 Cacisa ifuthe lomxholwana wokuthanda imali kumxholo wale noveli. (2)

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

8.4 Xela ukuba isikrobisa kwesiphi isiganeko esiseza kuhla ebalini le ncoko ingoMpumi kwesi sicatshulwa. (2)

8.5 Chaza ukuba unxulumano olwaluphakathi kukaMsindisi noSiziwe lwakuchaphazela njani ukufa kukaMsindisi. (2)

8.6 Ingaba ayalingana amandla kaMfezeko nakaMfuneko kule noveli? Xhasa impendulo yakho ngeengongoma eziMBINI. (2)

ISICATSHULWA F

'Andinakuzibulala ndodwa, ndikushiye ngasemva usidla amazimba,' watsho uThantaswa elungisa indawo yeembumbulu, efaka umnwe wakhe kuyo. Kukhale unomyayi wakhe ngelo thuba kanye. Akawuhoyanga, wawujonga nje uhlahlamba phezu kwebhedi emva koMfuneko. Yayingumama wakhe lowo efuna ukuthetha naye shushu malunga nale ngcinga yakhe yokuzibulala. Ukhale ebuyelela unomyayi kodwa intoni na, uThantaswa wabe ezixelela ukuthi ukuba uyakwazi ukufikelela kwelemimoya unomyayi, uya kuwuphendula akufika kwelo zwe kungayi lubuyayo kulo. Wathi akumjonga uMfuneko owayesamangalisekile ukuba kuqhubeka ntoni na, wafika ebebezelisa umlomo, iinyembezi ziphokoka emehlweni macala omabini. Wayengaqhwanyazi emjonge ntshoo, engundiyalwa nje wonke, iinwele zimile nkqo okweentsiba zencanda elwa nezinja. Nangona uMfuneko wayekuqeqeshelwe nje ukubamba umntu ophethe umkhono wekati, ngaloo mzuzu wasuka waliqhitala. Wayekhohlwe okwenja imi nenkovu. 'Thanti, Thanti, khawume kancinci, sithandwa sam! Beka lo mpu phantsi, sithethe kuqala phambi kokuba sife,' wacenga ephelelwe licebo uMfuneko. Wayeduduzela kukoyika, ecinga ngobuhlungu bokufa ngokudutyulwa. 'Mfuneko, ubutyebi ebesizithembise ngabo bumke namanzi. Into eshiyekileyo ngoku inye, kukubhadla ejele ubomi bethu bonke,' watsho umpu ewubambe ngezandla zozibini ewukhombe kuMfuneko. 'Khawume kancinci kaloku, Thanti! Yonke le nto iza kulunga! Asizokuya entolongweni,' watsho engcucalaza phezu kwebhedi uMfuneko, iliso lakhe libona intunjana emnyama yeembumbulu ijonge kuye okweliso lekhamera. 'Amathunzi obumnyama awile.'

8.7 Caphula amazwi kwesi sicatshulwa anika intsingiselo yokuba isigqibo sokufa uThantaswa usithathele yena noMfuneko. (2)

8.8 Tyhila isigqebelo esikwisenzo sikaMfuneko esikrwelelwe umgca ngaphantsi. (2)

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

8.9 Chaza ukuba amathunzi obumnyama angumqondiso wantoni. Xhasa impendulo yakho ngokwaqhubeka kule noveli. (3)

8.10 Ngqina ngezizathu EZIBINI ezikwesi sicatshulwa ukuba eli bali liqhubeka kwixesha lale mihla. (2)

8.11 Xela udidi lwale noveli. Xhasa impendulo yakho. (3)

[25]

IIMPENDULO ZOMBUZO

8.1 Kungokuba wayengaphangeli. √√/ Wayengavulelwanga neaccount nguMsindisi.√√

(Nayiphi na impendulo echanekileyo) (2)

8.2 Amtyhila njengomlinganiswa okhohlakeleyo√ kuba yinkohlakalo ukuzibona unokuphila ubom obungcono kwakuba kufe omnye umntu. √√ (3)

8.3 Lo mxholwana wokuthanda imali ube sesona sizathu sokwenziwa kwamayelenqe, kwagwintwa uMsindisi, kwenzelwa uMapheza amayelenqe ngamayelenqe, kwaqhathwa uThantaswa nguMdlambila, wangena kwimigibe yamayelenqe equka ooSiphongo wade wangumbulali owaziwayo uThantaswa kuba nabani obesendleleni yemali ayifunayo bekuye kufuneke agawulwe, wade wafa uThantaswa ngokuzidubula yena noMfuneko.√√ (2)

8.4 Kwesokubulawa kukaMsindisi. √√ (2)

8.5 Ukungafumani abantwana kukaThantaswa, kwenza ukuba uMsindisi acinge ukuthatha isithembu esinguSiziwe anomntwana naye. Oku kudala inkxalabo kuThantaswa aze agqibe ekubeni akhawulezise ambulale uMsindisi engekasithathi isithembu kuba akayi kudla ilifa ukuba utshatile. √√ (2)

8.6 Ewe ayalingana uMfuneko yingcali kwezolwaphulo mthetho ngeli xesha uMfezeko ayingcali kwezophando. √√/Kuba bangamapolisa bobabini. √√ Awalingani uMfuneko wenziwe womelela ekubekeni izabatha ngeli xesha uMfezeko enziwe womelela wadlula nezabatha ezibekwe nguMfuneko. √√

(Nayiphi na impendulo echanekileyo) (2)

8.7 'Andinakuzibulala ndodwa, ndikushiye ngasemva usidla amazimba,' … √√ (2)

8.8 Sisigqebelo ukuba uMfuneko obesandul'ukudubulisa uMsindisi kanti xa kusiza kuye akanakukunyamezela. √√/Sisigqebelo ukuba uMfuneko oyike ukubulawa ngokudutyulwa kanti yena wayenze iyelenqe lokubulawa kukaMsindisi ngokudutyulwa.√√/Sisigqebelo ukuxakwa kukaMfuneko ukubamba uThantaswa xa

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

emkhombe ngompu abe eqeqeshelwe ukubamba imigewu nabantu abanobungozi.√√

(2)

(Nayiphi na impendulo echanekileyo)

8.9 Ngumqondiso wokuba kukho into embi eza kuhla√ kuba uThantaswa wazibulala yena noMfuneko. √√ (3)

8.10 Kusetyenziswa oonomyayi ukunxibelelana √ Kusetyenziswa imipu ukubulala abantu. √/ Ukubhadla ejele.√/Ukusetyenziswa kwebhedi.√/Ukusetyenziswa kwembumbulu.√

(Nayiphi na impendulo echanekileyo) (2)

8.11 Yinoveli engolwaphulo mthetho √ kuba umxholo wayo ungolwaphulo mthetho √ kule noveli luzinze esipoliseni apho kude kubulawe abantu kodwa kwalapho kubekho ipolisa elintliziyontle elizilwayo ezi zenzo zingalunganga. √ (3)

[25]

UMBUZO 9: UMBUZO OMFUTSHANE

ISICATSHULWA G

'Uhamba apha esithubeni abuye ngothulanja enuka utywala. Okwangoku ndifuna aye kuqweba isimilo esitsha kowabo'.'Utywala ke yihlo abuhambi bodwa. Apho kukho utywala kukho amadoda abhantsayo. Mntakabawo, ndithembe, andisokuze ndikulahlekise nakanye.' 'Ewe yihlo, ndiyayazi loo nto.' Uyandazi ukuba ndingumntu ongayifuniyo into embi ngendalo. Elam lithi akukabi naye wena umfazi, lo unaye uyacaca ukuba uze emalini yakho, ngoko ke zikhwebule kuye engekakulimazi. Le nto ayenzayo ngoku ingabuchaphazela nobomi bakho. Kumaxa undawoni wena kulaa mcimbi wakho noSiziwe?' wabuza uMkhokeli. 'Kuselukhuni mfo kabawo. USiziwe uthi akasoze abe sisithembu yena. Ewe, uyayiva ingxaki endinayo nomfazi wam kwaye uyavelana nam kakhulu kuyo kodwa mandiqale ndimenzele nje incetyana encinci, ndiqhawule umtshato wam noThantaswa kuqala. Yile ndawo ndiyibalekayo ke leyo.' 'Uyavakala mntakabawo, kwaye yinyaniso le ayithethayo uSiziwe. Ixhala lam mna bubomi bakho.' 'Akakho umntu olilitye kulo mhlaba, Ndweshe. Ngaphaya koko kuthiwa ukufa akwaziwa.	5 10
Angasuka abhubhe kuqala ngoku yena ebejonge ukubulala mna kuqala. Ukubalekisela ilifa lam kulo mfazi, kungcono ndiye egqwetheni lam ndiyokwenza umyolelo obhalwe phantsi. Ndifuna athi nokuba ucinga ngokundibulala angakhothi	15

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

naphantsi emalini yam', wantyuntya watsho uMsindisi. 'Kwekhu! Ucinge into yokwenene mfo kabawo.'

9.1 Xela isenzo sikaThantaswa esenza ukuba uMkhokeli ambone njengoze emalini kaMsindisi. (2)

9.2 Chaza ukuba esi sicatshulwa sibakrobisa njani kokuseza kuhla ebalini abafundi bale noveli. (2)

9.3 Bafundiswa ntoni abafundi bale noveli ngezenzo zomlinganiswa onguNonkanyiso? (2)

9.4 Cacisa indima edlalwa liziko lamapolisa kwimpixano ekule noveli. (2)

9.5 Ngqina ukuba wayefanele ukuba nexhala uMkhokeli ngobomi bukaMsindisi. Xhasa impendulo yakho. (2)

9.6 Eli lifa kuthethwa ngalo kwesi sicatshulwa lilichaphazela njani eli bali kwinqanaba lesiphelo? (2)

ISICATSHULWA H

Waphuma apho uMdlambila ezihlekahlekisa. Wayesakrokra. Yayikhona ingqondo ethi ubekwa inkanga emehlweni ngulo mntwana uqavileyo. Wangena eofisini yakhe emanyonywana kukuphoxwa ngumntwana olibhinqa nokwenza. Yaba ngathi kuye ukrotyelwe nguNcedeka ukuba ufuna ukumsela inyongo. Ngelo thuba uMdlambila agrunywa lixhala, kwakukwamlebese kuThantaswa noMfuneko. 'Okokoko Mfuno ndide ndawuqabelisa lo mcimbi nalaa mfo namhlanje. Undincedile umntu wabantu kuba **ndiphantse ukuphulukana nenqatha selisemlonyeni,**' watsho uThantaswa onwabile. **5**

'Ngenene uphantse ukuqabuka sekophulwe. Yiyo le nto ndithe mnike laa mfo le mali ayifunayo,' waphosa elo uMfuneko. 'UMsindisi wayecinga ukuba ubhadlile kaloku xa engandabeli mna kwilifa lakhe. Loo nyana wakhe ke uya kuliva ngokunuka okwenyama yamagqirha,' watsho ejalile ebusweni ngoku uThantaswa. Wathi qhuzu qhuzu wahleka uMfuneko. 'Kaloku yena wayecinga ukuba uyakohlwaya, nento leyo eya kuvela kuwe isisothuso esikhulu mhla yena wabhubha,' watsho uMfuneko. **10**

Ndithandaza uThixo ophilayo mna kuba naku endithobele umsindisi olungileyo, **15**

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

ezokundivusa, ngabula yena. 'Kuza kufuneka ke ngoku sithandwa sam, ukhawulezise uhlawule imali yalaa mfo engekatshintshi ngqondo,' wacebisa ngelo uMfuneko. 'Yinyaniso leyo Mfuno, ukuze ndiyidle kakuhle imali yam ngaphandle kwezikhubekiso namaxhala.' 'Ngaphandle kwexhala njani kaloku Thanti, kukho laa Mapheza uzenza iphela emasini nje?' Ukuba ndimphosile lo mfo kulo mngcwabo wakwaTyhalithemba, inene uya kuba unamawabo ...'	**20**

9.7 Cacisa intetho kaThantaswa ebhalwe ngqindilili ngokusemxholweni wale noveli. (2)

9.8 Ingaba uThantaswa umchaza ngokuchanekileyo uMdlambila xa esithi ungumsindisi olungileyo? Xhasa impendulo yakho. (2)

9.9 Khankanya iindlela zibeMBINI uMapheza azenze ngazo iphela emasini, ngabula Mfuneko. (2)

9.10 Kube bubuchule njani ukwenza ukuba uMapheza noMfuneko babe nezimo ezahlukileyo kule noveli? (2)

9.11 Phawula ngesiphumo sesivumelwano sikaThantaswa noMdlambila kule noveli. (2)

9.12 Ingaba le noveli ibhalelwe eliphi iqela labantu? Xhasa impendulo yakho. (3)
(25)

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

IIMPENDULO ZOMBUZO

9.1 Sisenzo sokungalali kukaThantaswa endlwini yakhe noMsindisi akuba evile ngokuthathwa kwesithembu. √√/ Sisenzo sokubuyelana noMfuneko akuba efumanise ukuba akasazi kuyifumana imali kaMsindisi. √√

(Nayiphi na kwezi) (2)

9.2 Ngeentetho zikaMkhokeli nezikaMsindisi ezizezi: Apho kukho utywala kukho amadoda abhantsayo. √√/Ngoko ke zikhwebule kuye engekakulimazi√√/Le nto ayenzayo ngoku ingabuchaphazela nobomi bakho. √√/Ndifuna athi nokuba ucinga ngokundibulala angakhothi naphantsi emalini yam.√√

(Nayiphi na kwezi) (2)

9.3 Bafundiswa ukuba akulunganga ukuba ngumzali olahlekisayo√√/Ukuba iingcebiso ozifumana emzalini nazo ziyafuna ukubekwa esikalini zingathathwa zinjalo. √√

(Nayiphi na kwezi) (2)

9.4 Kukweli ziko apho kuzalwa iingcamango ezimbini eziphixanayo kule noveli, eyokwaphula umthetho emelwe nguMfuneko neyokuwukhusela emelwe nguMapheza√√/Iziko lamapolisa lisetyenziswe njengendawo apho kukhuliswe khona impixano yebali√√/Lisetyenziswe ukuveza ubuqhopholo obenzeka kwinkonzo yesipolisa kanti kulindeleke ukhuseleko lomthetho.√√
(Nayiphi na kwezi) (2)

9.5 Ewe wayefanele kuba uThantaswa waphela emthengela ootsotsi uMsindisi bokuba bambulale akwazi ukulifumana lonke ilifa.√√ (2)

9.6 Lilichaphazele ekubeni libe ngunobangela wokufa komlinganiswa oyintloko. √√/ Lilichaphazela ekubeni ukungalifumani kukaThantaswa ilifa kukhokelele ekubeni azidubule. √√ (2)

9.7 UThantaswa uzibona eseza kuyifumana imali ngoncedo aluphathelwa nguMdlambila kanti izinto azizukuhamba ngohlobo acinga ngalo.√√ (2)

9.8 Hayi kuba uMdlambila wayesaphula umthetho ngesenzo sakhe. √√/Hayi kuba uMdlambila zange amsindise koko wamfaka kokaThisayo. √√/Wenza impazamo yokusayina umhla ongenguwo lo kwakufanele ukuba uyawusayina. √√/Ewe kuba ngala mzuzu uMdlambila wayesiza necebo lokumsindisa ekulahlekweni lilifa awayelilangazelela. √√

(Nayiphi na kwezi) (2)

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

9.9 Ungumphandi wetyala lokubulawa kukaMsindisi. √/Nguye owenza bangakwazi konwaba emveni kokuba bebulele uMsindisi. √/Umane esithi ntlo amapolisa ngezinto eziyimiba yophando nacinga ukuba uzifihlile √Uphawula iimpawu zobuxoki kuThantaswa xa embuza imibuzo ngokusweleka komyeni wakhe. √

(Nasiphi isibini esichanekileyo) (2)

9.10 Basetyenziswe njengabalinganiswa abenza ukuba impixano ifikelele encochoyini kuba uMapheza uchasene nezenzo zikaMfuneko ezingekho mthethweni. √√/Ukuchasa ulwaphulomthetho kukaMapheza nokuthanda ukuphila ngolwaphulo-mthetho kukaMfuneko kudale umsantsa phakathi kwesi sibini ngokuthi uMfuneko abekele izabatha uMapheza. √√

(Nayiphi na kwezi) (2)

9.11 UThantaswa wabhala umhla ongafanelekanga nto leyo yaba ngunobangela wokuba abanjwe uMdlambila, yena uThantaswa azibulale kunye noMfuneko bengalifumananga ilifa likaMsindisi. √√ (2)

9.12 Ibhalelwe zonke iindidi zabantu√ kuba ixhobisa uluntu gabalala ngezinto ezenzeka kwintlalo yabo. √√/Ukuba bazi ukuba umvuzo wesono kukufa njengoko kubenjalo kuThantaswa noMfuneko√√/Ukuba ukufuna ukufumana ubutyebi ngondlela mnyama akulunganga. √√

(Nayiphi impendulo echanekileyo) (3)

[25]

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

IINCWADI EZISETYENZISIWEYO

1. Department of Basic education (2011); *Inkcazelo yePolisi yeSizwe yeKharityhulam nokuHlola*, (Government printing works, Pretoria.)
2. Department of Basic Education, (2017). *Imigaqo yokuhlola* (Exam Guidelines). (Pretoria)
3. Satyo, S.C. (1991), *Uphengululo lwesiXhosa;* Kagiso Publishers: Pretoria.
4. Satyo, S.C, *Igrama noncwadi lwesiXhosa ibanga lesi-9,* 1st Edition Via Afrika.
5. Gebeda, C.Z. & Mbadi, L.M. 1(978), *Isisele;* Lovedale Press. Alice.
6. Kula, S (2015), Inkawu idliw'ilila, Revised edition, Oxford University Press SouthAfrica(Pty) Limited.
7. Uvimba woncwadi wabaCebisi besiXhosa, (2017); Iphondo leMpuma Koloni.
8. Uvimba ka Nkzn Ngqayiyana N, IsiXhosa HOD; Khulani H Sc; Langa ; Cape Town.
9. Uvimba ka Mnu Pakade G; IsiXhosa Teacher; Ekuphumleni H Sc; Queenstown; Eastern Cape.
10. Amaphepha eemviwo eminyaka edlulileyo, Department of Basic; Pretoria.

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

IZIHLOMELELO:

ISIHLOMELO A: IRUBRIKI YOKUMAKISHA ISINCOKO SESIHOBE

ICANDELO A: Irubriki yesincoko soncwadi: ISIHOBE [10 AMANQAKU]

Imiqathango	Egqwesileyo	Esemagqabini neqaqambileyo	Eyanelisayo nefanelekileyo	Eyinxalenye	Engaphumelelanga
	5-6	**4**	**3**	**2**	**0–1**
UMXHOLO Ukuhlalutywa kwesihloko, ubunzulu bengxoxo, indlela azakuzela ngayo ingxoxo, ukuwulandela kakuhle umhobe **6 AMANQAKU**	-Isihloko sitolikwe ngokunzulu -Iingxoxo ezinomtsalane ezixhaswe ngokuvokothekileyo kusetyenziswa isihobe -Impendulo ibonisa ulwazi olugqwesileyo lwesihobe	-Ubonisa ukuqonda nokutolika kakuhle isihloko okanye umbuzo -Impendulo inazo iinkcukacha ezanelisayo -Izimvo ezibambekayo zinikiwe nangona ingezizo zonke nje ezixhaswe njengoko kufanelekile -Impendulo ibonisa ulwazi lwesihobe	-Isihloko sitolikwe ngokwanelisayo -Akho amanqaku axhasa isihloko kakuhle -Ezinye iingxoxo zixhasiwe nangona ingezizo zonke ezixhaswe ngokwanelisayo. -Impendulo ibonisa ulwazi olusisiseko lwesihobe	-Ayanelisi indlela ekutolikwe ngayo isihloko/umbuzo -Anqongophele kakhulu amanqaku okuxhasa isihloko -Impendulo ibonisa ukuqhwalela kulwazi lwesihobe	-Akanalwazi kwaphela ngesihloko -Impendulo ayikho mxholweni wesihobe -Impendulo ibonisa ukulambatha kulwazi lwesihobe
	4	**3**	**2**	**1**	**0–1**
ISAKHIWO NOLWIMI **4 AMANQAKU**	-Isakhiwo siyathungelana -Ingxoxo ixongxwe kuhle kwaye zikhuliswe ngokugqwesileyo nangokucacileyo -Ulwimi, ithoni nesimbo sokubhala zivuthiwe, zinomtsalane, zichanekile -Igrama upelo neziphumlisi azinaziphene kwaphela	-Isakhiwo sicacile kwaye ingxoxo iyathungelana kakuhle -Ukuthungelana kwengxoxo kuyalandeleka -Ulwimi, ithoni nesimbo sokubhala zichanekile ubukhulu becala	-Bukho ubungqina besakhiwo -Isincoko sibonakalisa ukusilela kukuthungelana nokunamathelana kwezimvo -Iziphene zolwimi zimbalwa, ithoni nesimbo sokubhala zichanekile ikakhulu	-Isakhiwo sibonakalisa iziphene zoyilo -Ingxoxo ayicwangciswanga ngokukuko -Bukho ubungqina beziphene zolwimi -Ithoni nesimbo sokubhala azichanekanga	-Isakhiwo sife amanqe -Iziphene zolwimi ezingamkelekanga konke konke nesimbo esingachanekanga

ISIHLOMELO B: AMACANDELO B NO C: IRUBRIKI YOKUHLOLA ISINCOKO SONCWADI- INOVELI/UNCWADI LWEMVELI NEDRAMA: [25 AMANQAKU]

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Imiqathango	Egqwesileyo	Esemagqabini neqaqambileyo	Eyanelisayo nefanelekileyo	Eyinxalenye	Engaphumelelanga
UMXHOLO **15 AMANQAKU**	**13–15**	**10–12**	**7–9**	**4–6**	**0–3**
	-Impendulo igqwesile 14–15 -Impendulo ebalaseleyo 12-13 -Ukutolikwa okunzulu kwesihloko -Iingxoxo ezinomtsalane ezixhaswe ngokuvokothekileyo kusetyenziswa uncwadi -Ukuqonda okubalaseleyo kwejenre netekisi	-Ubonisa ukuqonda nokutolika kakuhle isihloko okanye umbuzo -Impendulo inazo iinkcukacha ezanelisayo Izimvo ezibambekayo zinikiwe nangona ingezizo zonke nje ezixhaswe njengoko kufanelekile -Impendulo ibonisa ulwazi lwejenre netekisi	-Impendulo iphakathi, asiyiyo yonke imiba ekungenwe kuyo nzulu -Akho amanqaku asixhasa ngokufanelekileyo isihloko -Ezinye izimvo zixhasiwe kodwa ubungqina abusoloko busamkeleka -Ulwazi lwejenre/netekisi alugqibelelanga.	-Buncinane ubungqina obubonakalisa ukusazi isihloko yaye kunqabile ukungena nzulu kwimiba ekubhalwa ngayo -Ambalwa amanqaku axhasa isihloko -Iimpendulo ezichanekileyo zimbalwa kakhulu -Luncinane ulwazi ngejenre netekisi.	-Buncinci kakhulu ubungqina obububo ukuqonda isihloko -Iimpendulo zisilele kakhulu ukuphendula umbuzo -Izimvo zibekwe ngendlela engacacanga konke konke -Alukho kwaphela ulwazi lwejenre netekisi.
ISAKHIWO NOLWIMI **10 AMANQAKU**	**9–10**	**7–8**	**5–6**	**3–4**	**0–2**
	-Isakhiwo siyathungelana -Intshayelelo nesiphelo esigqwesileyo -Ingxoxo yakheke ngokufanelekileyo yaze yakhuliswa ngokucacileyo -Ulwimi, ithoni nesimbo sokubhala sivuthiwe, sinomtsalane, sichanekile	-Isakhiwo sicacile kwaye ingxoxo iyathungelana kakuhle -Intshayelelo nesiphelo kunye nemihlathi zicwangciswe ngendlela edala uthungelwano -Izimvo zithungelana ngokuchanekileyo -Ulwimi, ithoni nesimbo sokubhala sisetyenziswe Ngokuchanekileyo ikakhulu	-Bukho ubungqina besakhiwo obungagqibelelanga -Unamathelelwano nothungelelwano lwezimvo lukho, kodwa kukho iziphene -Zikho iziphene zolwimi ezithile, ithoni, nesimbo sokubhala sichanekile ikakhulu -Imihlathi ichanekile ikakhulu	-Isakhiwo sibonakalisa iziphene zoyilo -Izimvo azithungelelani kakuhle -Iziphene zolwimi ziyabonakala -Ithoni nesimbo sokubhala asichanekanga -Imihlathi ineziphene	-Ukungabikho koyiloo kwenza ukuba kungabikho thungelelwano lwezimvo -Iimposiso zolwimi nesimbo sokubhala esife amanqe kwenza ukungavakali kokubhaliweyo -Ayichanekanga ithoni nesimbo sokubhala -Ulwakhiwo lwemihlathi ludlakadlaka

QAPHELA: Ukuba umviwa uwutyeshele ngokupheleleyo umxholo, suka wabhala isincoko esiya sephepha lesithathu, mnike

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

IMIBUZO EJOLISWE KUBAFUNDI NGENJONGO ZOKUFUMANA INGXELO NGESISIKHOKELO SENOVELI.

Mfundi injongo yale mibuzo ilandelayo kukufumana ingxelo epheleleyo kuwe ngoncedo lwesisikhokelo ukuze apho sisilele khona silungiswe.

1. Ingaba esi sikhokelo seNoveli sikuncedise ngokwaneleyo ukuzilungiselela iimviwo zakho?

IMPENDULO

.....
.....
.....
.....
.....
.....

2. Zeziphi izinto oziphawuleyo ezikuncedise kakhulu?

IMPENDULO

.....
.....
.....
.....
.....
.....

3. Ingaba kubekho ukusilela kwindawo ezithile oye wakuqaphela ngexesha usisebenzisa. Ukuba kunjalo zeziphi.

IMPENDULO

.....
.....
.....
.....
.....
.....
.....

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com

The Mind the Gap study guide series

This publication in not for sale.

© Copyright Department of Basic Education
www.education.gov.za

Call Centre 0800 202 993

IsiXhosa mind the Gap literature Inkawu idliw'ilila- **ISBN 978-1-4315-3378-7**

basic education
Department:
Basic Education
REPUBLIC OF SOUTH AFRICA

Downloaded from eduresourceza.com